



MONTCLAIR STATE
UNIVERSITY

Montclair State University
**Montclair State University Digital
Commons**

All Books and Media by Montclair State
University Authors

Books and Media

2011

Freedom and Order : How Democratic Governments Restrict Liberties After Terrorist Attacks--and Why Sometimes They Don't

Gabriel Rubin

Montclair State University, rubing@montclair.edu

Follow this and additional works at: https://digitalcommons.montclair.edu/all_books



Part of the [Political Science Commons](#), and the [Terrorism Studies Commons](#)

Recommended Citation

Rubin, Gabriel, "Freedom and Order : How Democratic Governments Restrict Liberties After Terrorist Attacks--and Why Sometimes They Don't" (2011). *All Books and Media by Montclair State University Authors*. 254.

https://digitalcommons.montclair.edu/all_books/254

This Book is brought to you for free and open access by the Books and Media at Montclair State University Digital Commons. It has been accepted for inclusion in All Books and Media by Montclair State University Authors by an authorized administrator of Montclair State University Digital Commons. For more information, please contact digitalcommons@montclair.edu.

**Freedom and Order:
How Democratic Governments Restrict Civil Liberties after Terrorist
Attacks—and Why Sometimes They Don't**

by

Gabriel Rubin

ABSTRACT

This book is driven by one question: “After terrorist attacks, why do some governments strictly limit civil liberties and others don’t?” For example, in the United States, it was not until a year after the 1995 Oklahoma City bombing—and three years after the 1993 World Trade Center bombing—that Bill Clinton signed major civil liberty-limiting, counterterror legislation in the form of the 1996 Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act. By contrast, George W. Bush passed the much more comprehensive and repressive Patriot Act through a divided Congress in a month-and-a-half after the September 11, 2001 attacks. In contrast, following the July 5, 2005 bombings in Great Britain, Tony Blair’s own party blocked clauses in his anti-terrorism legislation that would have created national ID cards and extended the duration terror suspects could be held without charge to 90 days. Yet liberty-reducing counterterror laws were easily passed time and again after IRA terror attacks in the 1970s, 1980s and 1990s. In Israel, Yitzchak Rabin’s government largely eschewed any efforts to abridge liberties during the Oslo peace process, but Ariel Sharon passed numerous liberty-abridging laws such as one passed during the second intifada that prohibited citizenship to Palestinians that married Israelis.

This work forwards the theory that chief executives in government, be they presidents or prime ministers, drive civil liberty-abridging responses to terrorist attacks, though they are constrained by public opinion and institutional factors. Spikes in public fear levels after terror attacks, along with other factors, create a window of opportunity for executive action that can lead to the passage of civil liberty-reducing counterterror legislation. This work looks at cases where such legislation is passed, blocked and not pursued, in order to decipher the factors that best explain the variations in executive and legislative responses after terror attacks.

Table of Contents

Acknowledgements.....	i
Chapter One.....	1
A Crisis or Opportunity?: Constructing a Theory of Terror Response	
Chapter Two.....	25
To Conquer Fear, You Must Become Fear	
Chapter Three.....	62
Shaping Fear: The Role of Mass Fear in Civil Liberties Reductions after Terrorist Attacks	
Chapter Four.....	90
The United States after 9/11: Tracing the Process of how the Patriot Act Was Passed	
Chapter Five.....	160
“We’re Fighting this New Kind of Enemy”: Presidential versus Parliamentary Democracies in the War on Terror	
Chapter Six.....	205
Balancing Fear: Why Counterterror Legislation was Blocked after the Oklahoma City and London Bombings	
Chapter Seven.....	234
Living with Terrorism: Executive Power and the Future of Civil Liberties	
Data Appendices on Executive, Mass Fear and Civil Liberties.....	262

To Ariel and Shai,
Ema and Abba,
Ben and T.

Long live the Rubins!

Acknowledgements

“This is to think, that men are so foolish, that they take care to avoid what mischiefs may be done them by pole-cats, or foxes; but are content, nay, think it safety, to be devoured by lions.”

-John Locke, Second Treatise on Government

Comparing the September 11 attacks with terror incidents in other countries may sound like a futile effort. After all, the terror campaigns that countries like Israel and the United Kingdom have faced differ drastically from the one-off, outlier event that was 9/11. It is not the contention of this book that all “terrorism” is the same, but rather that reactions to terrorism follow a pattern. Governments tend to foment public fear, centralize power in the executive, reduce civil liberties, and focus attention on “dangerous” minority groups. Though September 11 was a one-time event that will hopefully never be repeated, terrorist tactics are here to stay and democratic reactions to terror attacks, for this reason, need to be studied so that future reactions follow best practices. Security will always win out in times of emergency. But government by the people and the liberties that come with it should be protected at all costs. The alternatives: despotism, military rule or an Orwellian democracy with constant surveillance, are all worse than a world where liberal democracies have to manage terror threats. We should not let our fear of pole-cats lead us to run into the mouth of a lion.

I have many people to thank for this project. Roger Petersen single-handedly made me into a political scientist. He gave me the methodological tools I needed to properly analyze the phenomena I sought to explore. His gregariousness, joviality, and sense of humor made him the ideal dissertation advisor. Sarah Song provided me with

more confidence than a graduate student deserves to have. Her unwavering support and loyalty, and her kindness and caring, were indispensable. Her sharp analytic skills and amazing ability to deliver pointed criticism in a constructive and kind manner are second to none. Adam Berinsky's no-nonsense style and sharp knowledge of the public opinion field have aided me substantially. His support has been greatly appreciated.

I have received numerous notes and assistance from discussants at Political Science conferences, from colleagues and from classmates. Mark Peffley, Will Norris, Ben Friedman, and Austin Long are just a few of the people that I have to thank.

The editorial staff at Lexington Books—Joseph Parry and Erin Walpole in particular—believed in this work from the start and hopefully are pleased with the final result. Randall Greenman and Ben Rubin read my manuscript and gave substantive and meaningful feedback that has made the book more reader-friendly.

Finally, to the most important people: my *mishpacha*. Ema and Abba, thanks for the effervescent and unconditional support and love. I could not have asked for kinder, wiser, funnier, more passionate, more decent, more generous parents. Ben, you've taught me so much about passion, idealism, and how to live. The fire that burns within you is an inspiration to everyone you encounter. Tanti, I can't do anything but admire someone whose surpassed me in every field possible. You've got big hands, big nose, big feet and a humongous heart. Good luck to both of you in life, love and the pursuit of world domination. Shai, I'm sorry this book could not have included more dinosaur pictures. You make us want to be our best selves, you fill us with joy and we love you. Ariel, you are the light that dances inside me. I could not have made it through this without you. You kept me motivated when I was down, helped me piece together charts and data, and

made sure I was always having a good time. I am lucky to have met you and I love you with all my heart.

Thank you all.

Chapter One

A Crisis or Opportunity?: Constructing a Theory of Terror Response

The 21st century began with a whisper. The predicted global computer meltdown dubbed Y2K amounted to nothing. The presidential election of 2000 between George W. Bush and Al Gore centered around the issue of what to do with the money from America's budget surplus. A sleepy summer of 2001, labeled "the summer of the shark" by a news media grasping at strawsⁱ, passed uneventfully. A year earlier the USS Cole had been bombed off the coast of Yemen, eight years before the World Trade Center suffered a truck bombing and the 1980s and 1990s experienced their share of airline hijackings, hostage takings, and terrorist bombings committed against Americans. Yet terrorism was a distant reality to an America just gaining its footing in an age of unipolarity and computerized globalization.

On the morning of September 11, 2001, the new century looked bright to Americans. It was a sunny day with blue, clear skies. And into that unconcerned world, a world where the best threats the media could drag out were computer bugs and sharks, an airplane shot into one of New York City's tallest buildings. And then it happened again. By the afternoon, four civilian airliners had been deliberately crashed. Three into buildings, one into the ground.

On the night of September 11, 2001 in the wake of the World Trade Center's ruin and the suicide hijackings of four US airliners, the first mission the world had seen where civilian airliners were used as missiles, President George W. Bush appeared on television before Americans for the first time since the tragedy.

Bush sat behind his mahogany desk in the Oval Office that night. Watching him was a country stunned. The words that he selected that night and in the proceeding weeks would shape the response of a nation. Yes, the nation was scared and, yes, Americans wanted revengeⁱⁱ and to feel secure again. But polls showed that, more than anything, Americans were willing to give their leaders the tools necessary to make things right again. After all, Bush's approval rating skyrocketed after 9/11 from 52% to 88%ⁱⁱⁱ, the percentage of Americans' willing to cede liberties for security after the attacks was 55%^{iv}, and the number of Americans fearful of becoming terror victims jumped from 34% in May 2001 to 58%^v.

Though individuals in the public may have been willing to evict Arab-Americans or enact a police state, their elected representatives were the ones who would have to fashion policy. But more than anyone else, in the fog following the attack the chief executive suddenly had the opportunity to choose the domestic and international response to the events of that terrible day. He would be able to choose whether stricter enforcement of existing laws would suffice or new legislation was needed to respond to the threat – granting him wide-sweeping authority over the future privacy and rights of all Americans. In fact, difficult as it may be to believe, he would get to choose whether to respond to the attacks at all. Indeed, Osama bin-Laden's previous attacks on American interests yielded measured military responses from the Clinton Administration and no significant changes in legislation.

President Bush's words would not only shape the response, but also the perception of the threat that Americans faced. Was this a threat that required war? Was it a one-time event? Or, more broadly, was Islam the threat? Domestically, did Muslims represent a fifth column? The smoke billowing from what was now dubbed Ground Zero presented the President with an

opportunity to shape the threat, to determine the response. It would be facile to say that he simply did what he had to do, when in fact those in similar situations chose different courses.

Why Protecting Liberal Democratic Practices is Important

Liberal democracies are special due to their commitment to government by the people and to a set of negative rights that allow citizens to live their lives free of heavy-handed government interference^{vi}. As Michael Ignatieff writes, “Thanks to the rights they entrench, the due process rules they observe, the separation of powers they seek to enforce, and the requirement of democratic consent, liberal democracies are all guided by a constitutional commitment to minimize the use of dubious means—violence, force, coercion, and deception—in the government of citizens”^{vii}. The fact that liberal democracies espouse these kinds of rights presents a particular dilemma in times of crisis: balancing national security against civil liberties. This point is not just an academic one, since a strong body of theory provides the backbone for why liberal democracies are structured the way they are. Works such as *The Federalist Papers*, the US Constitution, John Locke’s *Second Treatise on Government*, and Montesquieu’s *The Spirit of the Laws* detail the careful logic behind the institutions of government in liberal democracies. In all of these writings, it is emphasized that democratic government should be constructed with the people’s rights as its main focus because this is the only route to a fair and legitimate government.

In this tradition, this book is about government responses to terrorism that affect civil liberties. Underlying this view is a belief that there is something deeply important about maintaining democratic values and civil liberties. Liberal democracies were founded as countries that protect individual rights, support government by the people, and adhere to a moral

and legal code that promotes human dignity. Eroding those values would be a detriment to all who support the projects of liberalism and democracy.

Some people will read this book and point to a blind spot: national security. It is not the intention of this text to cover all of the possible ramifications of terrorism or all of the dimensions of a government's response. The focus here is on civil liberties alone because these liberties are inherently important to liberal democracies. For those who would say that security is given short shrift here, it is important to bear a few things in mind. First, though liberty and security are viewed by many as pitted in a zero-sum contest, this is not necessarily the case. Liberties can and are reduced without gains in security. The opposite can also be true. Security and liberty are not necessarily connected.

Second, as will be evidenced in chapter three, when liberty-security tradeoffs are broken down, it appears that democratic citizens are willing to trade *other people's liberty* for *their own* security. For example, Americans may want to reduce Muslim-Americans' liberties to enhance the majority's security. Americans' unwillingness to restrict their own civil liberties, when liberties are broken down, speaks to a public that does value liberty sometimes more than security. Reductions in the rights of targeted minorities are also troubling because of the introduction of bias and discrimination into a polity that is normatively based on equal and fair treatment.

In *Terror in the Balance*, Eric Posner and Adrian Vermeule argue that executive action in emergencies is both necessary and rational. Congress and the courts, they say, "rationally defer" to the executive during these periods. The executive, they argue, is the only organ of government that can act quickly and decisively in crisis situations^{viii}. In sum, there is nothing wrong with the way governments react to terrorism; governments are *supposed* to act this way.

Further, checks on executive power *should* be eroded during crisis periods so that the leader can act.

There are numerous problems with this thesis. First is the assumption that democracies are supposed to act in this way. Just because American democracy has survived past crises, does not mean that the mechanism of executive power-grabs is flawless. Liberal democracies are based upon government by the people not trust in an autocratic leader. Nascent democracies in Russia, Zimbabwe and pre-modern times have been undone at least partially due to emergency powers. Michael Freeman organizes democratic states by those that abused and did not abuse emergency powers in their fight against terrorists. He finds that Peru and Uruguay abused emergency powers—thus significantly eroding their liberal identities—through sweeping military powers and the torture of prisoners^{ix}.

Further, why have democratic checks if they are not useful in times of crisis? And if executives are so good at acting in these times, why not just live under an efficient autocracy at all times? Finally though some executive action is certainly necessary to quickly respond to some emergencies, the cases presented here deal with legislation regarding liberties that is often not necessary in the immediate aftermath of attacks. Careful thought about such legislation is no detriment to national security as seen in the slow passage of the Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act after the Oklahoma City bombing^x. Perhaps an active executive is necessary for fast and flexible emergency management as well as humanitarian and military responses, but potentially permanent legislation that restricts liberties requires vigorous debate and, in most cases, is not immediately necessary after a terror attack.

Political scientists have given great attention to the value of good institutions^{xi}. The argument goes that if democracies are created with the right electoral mechanisms, the right veto

powers and the right balance of power between the branches of government, everything else will fall into place. That is, with the right institutional mechanisms, peace can take hold and the rule of law can be maintained even in the most divided nation. Crises challenge this belief to its core. Cass Sunstein asserted: “Simply because of fear, the public and its leaders will favor precautionary measures that do little to protect security but that compromise important forms of freedom”^{xii}. As will be seen in chapter five, it is not at all clear that institutions matter in the face of great calamities. If institutions cannot protect the people from their leadership in times of crises, then what is their real value? This book will look into how institutions affect the outcomes of domestic counterterrorism reactions and show why these reactions vary so greatly over time and between cases.

Research Question and Theory

This book is driven by the following question: After terrorist attacks, why do some governments strictly limit civil liberties and others don’t? In the United States, it was not until a year after the 1995 Oklahoma City bombing—and three years after the 1993 World Trade Center bombing—that Bill Clinton signed major civil liberty-limiting, counterterror legislation in the form of the 1996 Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act^{xiii}. By contrast, George W. Bush passed the much more comprehensive and repressive Patriot Act through a divided Congress in a month-and-a-half after the September 11, 2001 attacks. In Great Britain, Tony Blair’s own party blocked clauses in his anti-terrorism legislation that would have created national ID cards and extended the duration terror suspects could be held without charge to 90 days after the July 7, 2005 London bombings^{xiv}. Yet liberty-reducing counterterror laws were easily passed time and again after IRA terror attacks in the 1970s, 1980s and 1990s^{xv}. In Israel,

Yitzchak Rabin's government largely forewent abridging liberties during the Oslo peace process, but Ariel Sharon passed numerous liberty-abridging laws such as one prohibiting the granting of citizenship to Palestinians that marry Israelis during the second intifada^{xvi}.

This study systematically compares liberal democratic governments' domestic, legislative responses to terrorism. The goal of this study is to create a theoretical framework from which all domestic responses to terrorism can be compared. I do this by showing that the main determinants for terrorism reactions are *executive response*, how the chief executive decides legislatively to respond to the attack, and *threat-shaping*, how the executive molds the perception of the terrorist threat and of the government's subsequent reaction through public pronouncements. Indeed, domestic civil liberties-reducing reactions to terrorist attacks vary widely from case to case and from leader to leader. I will show here that the source for this variation is how the head of government, regardless of whether the government system is presidential or parliamentary, shapes the threat.

This study works as a test and synthesis of the three main causes explaining why liberal democracies react the ways they do after terror attacks^{xvii}. First, it is argued by authors such as Cass Sunstein and Paul Slovic that *public opinion or mass fear* determine a government's reaction^{xviii}. In other words, a swell of fear pushes the government from the bottom-up to pass laws stifling civil liberties—in effect, fear causes the public to restrain itself by way of the government. Public opinion scholars, such as John Mueller and Richard Sobel, also hold that government approval ratings and a rally 'round the executive are important factors in determining whether or not counterterror legislation will pass^{xix}. Proponents of the second theory for why governments react the ways they do after terror attacks hold that a government's *institutional structures* determine policy outcomes. This causal story is rooted in the works of

Arend Lijphart, Matthew Shugart and John Carey, John Locke, Montesquieu, and in *The Federalist Papers*. These works contend that the checks and balances inherent in liberal democratic institutions and the differences between presidential and parliamentary governments determine whether or not liberties will be limited after terror attacks. Finally, *executive response and threat-shaping* is argued to be the main causal factor behind reductions to liberties. This theory, supported by authors such as Geoffrey Stone and Harold Laski, holds that prime ministers and presidents through their bully pulpit are able to shape what the public and the legislature view as a threat^{xx}. They, for this reason, are able to push civil liberty reducing legislation when they see fit.

This chapter will be organized in the following manner. I will first explain the book's overarching theory, the logic of my case selection, then the methods used in the study and definitions for the concepts employed. Lastly, the main findings of the book and a chapter-by-chapter outline will be covered.

Description of Theory

After a terrorist attack occurs, a government seems to convulse into a quick and forceful reaction. But the theory that is forwarded and supported here shows that the process of reaction is far more complex and that reactions vary much more than public perception holds.

It begins with the terrorist attack. That attack is viewed as an exogenous variable, that is, something that occurs outside of the governmental process. It gets the process going, but doesn't determine how the process will transpire. This may sound like a risky statement to make. After all, wouldn't the nature of the attack determine the government's response in a sort of eye-for-an-eye dynamic? The answer, which will be supported by the findings of later chapters, is no.

The reaction to 9/11 was not typical of reactions to terror attacks. An important point made by this study is that the nature of legislative responses to terror attacks cannot be predicted by the nature of the attack or by the number of fatalities. The limited reaction to the 7/7 bombings in London, the 2004 bombings in Madrid, and numerous other attacks are testament to that^{xxi}.

<Insert Figure 1.1 here>

The above chart depicts this book's primary theory. The terror attack creates an *opportunity* for the chief executive to pass legislation or enforce legislation that will abridge civil liberties in the name of national security. In this study, the executive's response and the threat-shaping he employs to forward this response act as the independent variable. However, in formulating his response to the attacks, the executive is also constrained by both the public and the legislature.

The executive's role, the independent variable in this study, has two components. First is what I call the *executive response*. At this stage the executive decides generally how to answer to the attack. He could try to seek new legislation, seek to deport immigrants (among other options) or not seek to respond at all. The executive forwards his plan by employing the second component of the independent variable: *threat-shaping*. Threat-shaping is the mechanism by which the executive pushes his counterterrorist agenda. Though this study is focused solely on the civil implications of this strategy, the way that executives attempt to shape the terror threat colors the state's international response to terror as well. I codify threat-shaping strategies by organizing them into themes such as threat magnitude and conflict framing. These themes are uncovered through careful analysis of executive speeches.

The executive's response and threat-shaping strategies are constrained by two broad factors. First is *public opinion/mass fear*. In this study, mass fear levels, public willingness to

forgo liberties and executive approval ratings as well as other factors are measured using public opinion trend analysis. These factors work either to temper or enable executive action. The second constraint variable I dub *political constellations*. This variable encapsulates the following three factors: political institutions, party competition and government composition/party in power. Though all of these constraint variables will be looked at, two will be shown to have especially strong explanatory power: approval of the executive and the government's partisan composition.

The *legislature*, the theory's intervening variable, enters the picture in the next stage of the process. It can either *support* or *block* the executive's proposed legislation. If it attempts to block the new counterterror laws, an interplay between the executive and legislature may occur wherein the executive tries to push the legislature to pass new legislation by shaping the threat accordingly. This give-and-take is depicted by the dashed line in the above chart. The final stage is *passage of civil liberty-abridging legislation* and *enforcement of civil liberty-abridging legislation*. These two outcomes are the dependent variables of this book.

Case Selection

The cases herein are organized as a systematic classification of the differing threat-shaping and legislative outcomes that can occur. The executive can either maximize or minimize the importance of the terrorist threat. As a proxy for this process, maximal threat-shaping is categorized as "threat framed as war" and minimal threat-shaping is dubbed "threat framed as crime." Then, the legislature can support or oppose the executive's legislative agenda. The cases that will be covered in this study are illustrated in the chart below. Other corollary cases will be touched on in the conclusion.

<Insert Figure 1.2 here>

These cases were chosen for two main reasons. First, they all occurred in three countries, the US, UK and Israel, whose similarities outweigh their differences. These countries exhibit high-income levels, common law governance, robust immigration levels, strong democratic traditions, and multiethnic societies. What differs between them, among other things, is their geographic size, their population levels, the nature and duration of the threats they face, and their government type. By comparing multiple cases from each country, the importance of threat-shaping will be exhibited. Second, the typology above, though clearly not exhaustive, is representative of the universe of terror attack cases that led to proposed legislation. For instance, when threats are shaped as war, legislation is almost always passed. The Tony Blair 2005 case, then, is a particularly interesting outlier.

Methods and Definitions

This section covers the methods used in the book, defines terms, and also serves to circumscribe the scope of the project.

Executive Response and Threat-shaping (Independent Variable): The threat-shaping variable measures how chief executives in government, be they prime ministers or presidents, shape the magnitude of a threat through public pronouncements. As Jeffrey Simon writes, “Through their actions and statements, presidents can either help fuel a crisis atmosphere over terrorism or they can help defuse it”^{xxii}. He notes that President Clinton urged caution after the explosion of TWA flight 800 in July 1996. Clinton at the time stated that, “I want to remind you that when we had the terrible tragedy in Oklahoma City, a lot of people immediately concluded that this must have been done by some force outside our country, and it appears that that was not the case now. So let’s wait until we see the evidence”^{xxiii}. Contrast this with President Bush’s call to war on September 11, 2001, stating, “A great people has been moved to defend a great nation” and, “We

will make no distinction between the terrorists who committed these acts and those who harbor them”^{xxiv}. Certainly the crises varied greatly in degree, but the responses could not have been more different.

The independent variable here has two components. The first is executive response, which consists of the executive deciding how to act after a terror attack. This action could include pursuing legislation, seeking to bring terrorists to justice, or not doing anything. The executive tries to get the legislature and public on board with his plan by using the second component: threat-shaping. If the executive tries to tamp down the threat and seeks not to respond, this too is seen as threat-shaping. Threat-shaping will be measured by looking at *themes* that the chief executive pushes in speeches made after the terrorist attack. These themes will be gleaned by categorizing executive statements into the following eight categories. The first three themes deal with threat and conflict framing, and are the most important ones for this study.

- Statement of Threat—these executive statements highlight the existence of a threat to the populace and define, with varying degrees of specificity, what that threat entails. In the extreme, these statements may emphasize that a “*new normal*” exists in the country. For example, after 9/11, statements that “oceans no longer protect us” point to a new reality facing the nation^{xxv}.
- Threat Magnitude—these declarations speak to the caliber of the terrorist threat. Most important here is whether the executive views the threat as war or crime, that is, whether he maximizes or minimizes the threat. A subset of threat magnitude statements are *nightmare scenarios*: these statements depict a nightmare scenario for the country that terrorists pose. They may or may not realistically depict threat magnitude, but clearly

and intentionally ratchet up mass fear levels. For example, an executive saying, “We are at war with terrorists,” maximizes the terror threat. In contrast, an executive who declares: “the terrorists that attacked us are part of a small, inconsequential group that can be prosecuted using available law enforcement methods,” minimizes the magnitude of the terror threat.

- Conflict Framing—these statements specifically frame the conflict with the terrorists and what it entails. They define who the country is fighting and why. For example, executives can frame the conflict as a war with jihadists over who should rule the Middle East. When threat magnitudes are minimized, however, conflict framing is less important.

The next five themes have to do with how the populace should respond to the threat and how it should feel about the government. These threats are touched on in some cases but are not as central to the study.

- Call to Arms/Rally ‘Round the Flag—these statements are meant to conjure feelings of patriotism in the population and also rally it for the coming fight.
- Liberty-Security Tradeoffs—these proclamations refer to the concessions that need to be made in light of the terrorist attacks.
- Tolerance—these are statements made about tolerating minority populations in the country, specifically those who share the same heritage or background as recent terrorist attackers.
- Government Protection—these executive pronouncements refer to the government as the people’s protector and either has or will make them safer.

- Government Successes—these statements refer to government successes made against terrorists.

Before turning to the next variables, it is important to note why I chose to use themes for this subject. Alternative methods could have been used, such as coding statements by looking for particular words like “terror” and “fear” or looking at executive actions rather than statements to show how threats are shaped. Though executive actions will be taken into account, statements are important because they express to the public who they are fighting against, what the government (says it) is doing, and how the government wants the public to feel. I did not choose to look for specific words within speeches because such a method, though advantaged by the veneer of quantification, would not produce good results in this case. Words such as “terror,” “fear,” and “war” could just as easily be used to strike fear in the public (“We are at war with terrorists”) as they could to assuage the public (“This is not a war against terror, we should not live in fear”). Threat-shaping themes, to this end, will provide a much better proxy of how the executive views and seeks to shape the threat.

The following definitions explain the other variables employed in this study:

Role of the Legislature (Intervening Variable): Legislative support or opposition will be measured by looking at debates and votes regarding domestic counterterror bills. Lawmakers’ statements will be codified using the same themes used to study the executive.

Mass Fear and Public Opinion (Constraint): Public opinion polls will be used to measure mass fear levels, approval of the executive, and willingness of the public to forgo civil liberties, among other factors. Though executive’s approval rating is a straightforward concept, mass fear is not.

Opinion polls will be used here to track how fearful the public is of terrorism and the dynamic interaction between executive statements and public fear levels.

Defining mass fear, a term rarely qualified and measured in political science, proves to be a thornier task than it would at first seem. Jeffrey Simon contends that, “Terrorism’s unique characteristic is that just a single major incident can shatter all perceptions of progress in the battle against the terrorist threat”^{xxvi}. Terrorism achieves this reality by inducing mass fears. After all, terrorist attacks seek to make an entire populace feel unsafe by engaging in seemingly random violent acts. We know that terrorism causes fear, but what is mass fear?

In their article, “Threat, Anxiety, and Support of Antiterrorism Policies,” Huddy, Feldman, Taber and Lahav find that, “anxiety leads to an overestimation of risk and risk-averse behavior ... whereas external and perceived threat increase support for outwardly focused retaliatory action”^{xxvii}. The authors see threat and anxiety as being two distinct responses to terrorism. They use the term anxiety as “an umbrella term for fear, anxiety, worry, and related states in keeping with the broad definition of anxiety in neuroscience” and psychology^{xxviii}. On the one hand, social science research has consistently shown that those who feel threatened are led to feelings of intolerance and support “punitive action against threatening groups”^{xxix}. It is when people feel they are under threat that they are most willing to cede the civil liberties of the minority to protect the majority^{xxx}. Anxiety, on the other hand, leads individuals to view risk where there is none and to seek to reduce their anxiety by becoming overly risk-averse.

The anxiety side of fear may make the individual averse to certain situations, while the threat side forces the individual to recognize that the crisis must be addressed if he is ever to feel safe again. Therefore, individuals who perceive threat will want governments to act against the threat, while anxious individuals will see action as risky and may want to submit to terrorists’

demands^{xxxii}. The authors argue that, “A major function of terrorist violence is to instill anxiety in a target population,” which then places a great deal of pressure on political leaders “to negotiate and make concessions with terrorists in order to mollify their frightened citizens”^{xxxiii}.

Frank Clemente and Michael Kleiman write that, “the cost of crime goes far beyond the economic and physical losses imposed by criminals. It extends to the forced alteration of daily living habits as well as to the negative psychological effects of living in a state of constant anxiety.” Further, as with other fears, “Most commentators have noted an important element of irrationality in the public’s fear of crime: fear of crime is far out of proportion to the objective probability of being victimized”^{xxxiii}. For example, in 1977, a staggering 61% of women in the United States feared walking within a one-mile radius of their homes at night (compared to 22% of men)^{xxxiv}. Thus, as WI Thomas noted, “what people define as real is real in its consequences”^{xxxv}. In sum, the purpose of Clemente and Kleiman’s article was to show that *fear* of crime rather than any demonstrable *threat* was having a deleterious effect on American society. *People thought that they were in danger and behaved accordingly.*

As Clemente and Kleiman show, fear can be an irrational emotion that is wholly divorced from rational calculations of threat. Indeed, a study by Sivak and Flannagan found that 1,000 motorists died in auto accidents between September 11 and December 31, 2001 because they avoided air travel^{xxxvi}.

Fear will be defined here as a combination of Huddy, et al.’s concepts of both threat and anxiety, specifically as a feeling that implies that one is in danger. Mass fear, as contrasted with individual fear, simply means a large public or society’s fears. As will be shown, fear guides the individual to seek guidance from his leaders. As Clemente and Kleiman argue, fear does not

need to be based on any real threat – making the mere perception of danger, created by seemingly random terrorist attacks, extremely detrimental to democracy.

Terrorism touches off mass fear by making large groups feel anxious and under threat even though they are probably safe^{xxxvii}. Here the concept of mass fear will be measured by looking at the percentage of people in a given country who say they are afraid of terrorism. So, it is not simply the presence of mass fear that will be important but its *level*^{xxxviii}. Since this study is concerned with domestic policy reactions to terrorism, the anxiety portion of fear is significant because it yields the desire for increased security. Equally important, the threat portion of fear directs the government and populace's response toward minorities.

Political Constellations (Constraint): The three political constellations variables will be measured in the following manner. The *political institutions* I focus on are presidential versus parliamentary governments. *Party competition* will be measured by looking at election poll tracking data, which serves as a proxy for the probability that the party in power will be ousted^{xxxix}. *Government partisan composition* and *party in power* are self-explanatory; by looking at these factors I intend to measure the effects of divided government and the party in power.

Passage and Enforcement of Legislation (Dependent Variables): These variables, will be measured by looking at the content of domestic counterterror legislation and its enforcement. The *enforcement* variable will focus on deportations and detentions carried out in response to terror attacks. The *passage of legislation* variable will examine and compare government centralization, and the potential erosions of free speech, due process, and privacy rights.

This study is concerned primarily with the rights of citizens. However, after terror attacks, it is evident that legal permanent residents and other non-citizens frequently face the

stiffest penalties, such as deportation and detention without charge. Though it will be seen here as a greater abridgment for the government to curtail the liberties of citizens, the rights of legal permanent residents will also be covered.

For the British and American cases, it will be obvious who a citizen is and who is a resident, but the Israeli case presents more complications. On the one hand, Palestinians control some of their own territory, live in proscribed areas, and see themselves as a distinct people. Yet, on the other, Israel legally controls the occupied territories. In this study, I have chosen to focus on the rights of Israelis and Israeli Arabs because their rights are the most directly affected by the Israeli government's changes in legislation. The liberties of Palestinians, though under the purview of the Israeli government, are also in the hands of the Palestinian Authority. Therefore, reductions in the rights of Israeli Jews and Israeli Arabs can be seen as more directly indicative of any deterioration of Israeli democracy.

As mentioned above, the liberties focused on when discussing enforcement are strictly related to deportations and detentions. That said, liberties such as habeas corpus, privacy rights, due process rights, and other general freedoms will be covered in the legislation variable. Government centralization, though not directly related to civil liberties, will also be reviewed due to its potential effects on liberties. Since democracy is predicated on the protection of rights through pluralism and checks-and-balances, the centralization of the government around the executive presents the loss (or, at least, potential loss) of rights by narrowing democracy.

Terrorism: The final concept that needs to be defined is terrorism, a term frequently used but without a good, agreed-upon definition. Jeffrey Simon writes that there is no point to forwarding a formal definition to terrorism. He believes that, "Definitions of terrorism ... lend themselves to contradictions, since they are usually influenced by ideological and political perceptions of the

terrorist threat”^{xl}. Lori Hocking contends that, “Despite the view that terrorism is an objectively definable crime, ‘Western nations ... have in practice adopted a relativist stance towards it. Terrorism exists only in the eye of the official Western beholder; it has no independent reality’”^{xli}. It is true that terrorism is a pejorative term frequently placed on one’s enemies and never on one’s friends. As Bruce Hoffman puts it, “virtually any especially abhorrent act of violence perceived as against society ... is often labeled ‘terrorism’ ”^{xlii}. The accusations of “terrorism” and “state terrorism” volleyed between Israelis and Palestinians are a strong example of this point. Still, I think that terrorists do have certain goals and behave in certain ways that can be pinned down. Forwarding a definition of who is and is not a terrorist surely will cut out some people and events that others would deem terrorism, but defining our terms is an essential component of social science.

Bruce Hoffman goes through an entire chapter of his book seeking a definition for terrorism. He lists numerous definitions before finally coming up with the following: terrorism is “the deliberate creation and exploitation of fear through violence or the threat of violence in the pursuit of political change”^{xliii}. A key component of terrorism, further, is Carlo Pisacane’s concept of propaganda by deed. Pisacane wrote that, “Ideas result from deeds, not the latter from the former, and the people will not be free when they are educated, but educated when they are free”^{xliv}. A second important factor of terrorism is that the exploitation of fear is meant to affect the opinion of a large group of people. As Brigitte Nacos writes, “terrorists try to exploit the linkages between the news media, public opinion, and presidential decision making”^{xlv}.

This study requires a narrower definition than Hoffman’s because it does not look at state terrorism. It is true that the renditions the Bush Administration ordered after 9/11, the house demolitions the Israeli Defense Forces perpetrated, and the frequent government-sanctioned

torturings in response to terror all over the world could, and perhaps should, all be considered as terrorism. I do not deny that states employ tactics that can be labeled “terrorism.” However, I do not use cases of state terror because this study is specifically concerned with how liberal democratic states react in the sphere of civil liberties to non-state actors attacking them.

For the purposes of this book, terrorist attacks are those carried out against non-combatants^{xlvi} by non-state actors that seek to instill mass fear in a state’s population for political purposes. The attacks are a form of “propaganda by deed,” in that they replace peaceful propaganda with violence. They are employed to affect the public opinion of the targeted country, either to bring attention to a given issue, such as an ethno-nationalist struggle, or to otherwise change or protest the policies of the targeted government^{xlvii}. I define terrorism here as the intentional creation of mass fear in a given populace through violence or the threat of violence against non-combatants committed by non-state actors for political purposes.

Main Findings

My primary findings come from comparing the cases contained in this work. But, before summarizing those findings I would like to highlight how some of them differ from those of previous works. First, I debunk the popular but mostly groundless contention that a rally ‘round the president occurs after a crisis^{xlviii}. Rallies of public approval for executives sometimes occur after terror attacks, and they sometimes do not. The logic behind why they should occur is dubious to begin with since crises could, in theory, just as easily lead to rallies of public distrust of the executive. Second, institutional configurations do not affect the passage of counterterror legislation as much as current political science literature would have us believe. A vast literature has gone into why certain institutional arrangements should be chosen over others, but it is

shown here that the differences between parliamentary and presidential forms of government have no bearing on the passage of counterterror legislation after an attack. . Instead, the simple occurrence of elections and the number of checks on government have greater influence on whether liberty-abridging laws will be passed after terror attacks. That said, these institutional checks only work after terror attacks when presidents' or prime ministers' approval ratings are markedly low and tensions between the executive and legislature are high.

Now let us turn to the main findings of this book. First, the role of the executive is critical in post-terror attack legislative reactions. How the executive chooses to respond to terror attacks is the main factor behind legislative reactions to these attacks. Second, the executive's plans can be blocked under special circumstances. This will be shown in the Oklahoma City bombing and London 7/7 bombings cases in chapter six. These cases show that low executive approval ratings and an emboldened legislature can block executive power even in times of crisis. In sum, the executive's mandate is important, but not unstoppable. If his approval ratings are low, or if the opposition—due to recent electoral victories—has a mandate of its own, counterterror law will not be passed despite high fear levels. Third, threat-shaping can raise mass fear levels and overtake institutional checks-and-balances.

Fourth, neither presidential nor parliamentary systems were able to adequately or consistently hold back executive power in post-terror attack periods of increased mass fear. Institutional arrangements did not matter in determining legislative responses to terror attacks. This was a particularly important finding because much of the political science literature posits that presidential systems, due to the powers they grant the chief executive, should be faster to pass counterterror legislation and harsher in their treatment of civil liberties^{xlix}. A much more

extensive argument for why we should see differences in how presidential and parliamentary governments act after terror attacks can be found in chapter five.

Fifth, government centralization around the executive and the targeting of minorities with civil liberty-abridging legislation were the most common outcomes of terror attacks. Typically the minorities targeted had the same ethnicity or backgrounds as the perpetrators of the attack, as were other minorities deemed “dangerous” by the attacked government. Finally, temporary emergency laws, despite sunset provisions, frequently became permanent. Therefore, the danger to civil liberties of post-terror attack responses is not as fleeting as some might contend.

Many important findings were also derived on how public opinion dynamics work after terror attacks through comparisons of public opinion data made in chapter three. In general, public opinion polls show that after terrorist attacks, a window of opportunity for executive action is created by a public demand for action, the public’s willingness to cede liberties, and heightened mass fear levels. Most notably, this research found that the public does not necessarily rally ‘round the executive after attacks as is posited by Mueller¹, and the chief executive does not always get a boost in approval ratings after terror attacks. This is supported by Richard A. Brody’s conclusion that, “the rally phenomenon is far from automatic” and that “the fact of different responses to similar international crises makes it unsatisfying to hypothesize that the rally is caused by an upwelling of patriotism in the face of some international threat”^{li}. The following chart shows Tony Blair’s approval ratings. It shows that after 9/11 Blair saw a rise in his approval rating, but the 7/7 bombing did not provide a similar bump.

<Insert Figure 1.3 here>

Second, the public is generally willing to trade civil liberties of the minority group that they believed perpetrated the attack for the general public's (i.e., the majority's) security. Yet, the general public is typically not willing to sacrifice its own liberties. This public opinion finding can be seen in the way legislation is enforced. Third, mass fear dynamics are hard to quantify. Fear levels jump up after terror attacks but in different and unpredictable ways. Also, though post-attack fear levels recede over time, new attacks can bring fear levels right back up to where they were before. Also, there is no linear relationship between presidential approval ratings and mass fear levels. Finally, it is hard to tell how casualty rates effect mass fear levels. There is some evidence from the Israeli case showing that society adapts to higher casualty rates, though there is not enough evidence to prove this largely because of the small sample size of terror cases.

Map of the Book

The book is organized in the following manner. Chapter two looks at the role of fear in politics and serves to show the general logic behind the theories proposed here. In this chapter, the question of whether the post-terror attack dynamic is driven by mass fear or by the machinations of government elites will be looked at extensively. Chapter three analyzes the dynamics of public opinion after terror attacks. Chapter four reviews the US 9/11 case and focuses strongly on threat-shaping. It also extensively examines the dynamic post-terror attack relationship between the executive and legislature as well as the enforcement of legislation-dependent variable. Chapter five compares the reactions of Israel during the second intifada, the UK dealing with the IRA from 1969- 1974, and the US after 9/11 to try to decipher whether presidential or parliamentary institutions have any important effects on legislative reactions to

terror attacks. Chapter six looks at how Tony Blair and Bill Clinton dealt with the London and Oklahoma City bombings, respectively. This chapter will show why the legislature sometimes blocks the executive from passing civil liberty-abridging legislation and it will also show that not all reactions to terror attacks follow the reactionary arc that followed 9/11. Chapter seven will tie up all of the findings and look at the roles of Bill Clinton after the first World Trade Center bombing and Yitzchak Rabin during the first intifada. This final chapter will also touch on other cases—such as those of India, France, Canada, and Japan—that support the overarching theory.

Chapter Two

To Conquer Fear, You Must Become Fear

“To conquer fear, you must become fear.”
-Ras al-Ghul, Batman Begins

Terrorism works because it inspires mass fear. This chapter delves into what mass fear is and how political elites can and do manipulate that fear. Along the way, it will survey how fear has been operationalized in the social science literature. The chapter will conclude with the conceptualization of a theoretical model for how fear permeates a society leading to reductions in civil liberties based upon the findings of this chapter.

Defining Fear

The conception of fear forwarded here includes both threat and anxiety. In their article, “Threat, Anxiety, and Support of Antiterrorism Policies,” Huddy, Feldman, Taber and Lahav break down fear into the concepts of anxiety and threat. The authors find that, “anxiety leads to an overestimation of risk and risk-averse behavior ... whereas external and perceived threat increase support for outwardly focused retaliatory action”^{lii}. *Fear as defined here, is characterized by an aversion to the activity or object of fear, a desire to defer to those one sees as experts or authority figures be they adults or elites, and a desire to address the object of fear through action that will make the individual feel safe again.*

Roger Petersen writes that, “Fear prepares the individual to satisfy safety concerns”^{liii}. By fear I mean a feeling that implies that one is not safe, that one is under threat. Fear guides the

individual, as will be seen, to seek guidance from his leaders. The anxiety portion of fear may make the individual averse to certain situations, however the threat portion forces the individual to recognize that the crisis must be addressed if he is ever to feel safe again.

Social Science Definitions of Fear: Rationality, Heuristics, and Fear of the Other

This section will look at three types of fear. The first looks at fear from a rational-choice perspective, the second looks at fear from the perspective of norms, or heuristics, and the third looks at fear from the perspective of one aspect of human psychology. These social science definitions of fear will provide a backdrop for the discussion of terrorism-inspired mass fears.

Fear and (Bounded) Rationality

Today's psychologists and decision analysts link fear to the perception of risk. This field of knowledge is critical to understanding how the mass public and government officials react after terrorist attacks. The main thinkers in this medium are Paul Slovic and Cass Sunstein. First, Paul Slovic's findings in *The Perception of Risk*, a compendium of studies he and his colleagues have administered on fear, will be examined. This will be followed by a look at Sunstein's work. Other authors will be treated along the way.

Slovic, along with co-writers Howard Kunreuther and Gilbert White, lays out the cognitive processes behind risk assessment in an article entitled, "Decision Processes, Rationality and Adjustment to Natural Hazards." The first theory he outlines for how people make decisions under risk is that they, "try to choose according to the 'best bet.'" They do this by trying to maximize their expected utility of a given decision. The expected utility of a given event is measured using Bernoulli's equation, which follows:

$$EU(A) = \sum_{i=1}^n P(E_i)U(X_i)$$

Here $EU(A)$ stands for the “expected utility of a course of action which has consequences X_1, X_2, \dots, X_n depending on events E_1, E_2, \dots, E_n , $P(E_i)$ represents the probability of the i th outcome of that action, and $U(X_i)$ represents the subjective value or utility of that outcome”^{liv}.

HA Simon, in criticizing utility maximization theory, observed that:

“The classical theory is a theory of a man choosing among fixed and known alternatives, to each of which is attached known consequences. But when perception and cognition intervene between the decision-maker and his objective environment, this model no longer proves adequate. We need a description of the choice process that recognizes that alternatives are not given but must be sought; and a description that takes into account the arduous task of determining what consequences will follow on each alternative”^{lv}.

Thus Simon introduced the theory of *bounded rationality*, “which asserts that the cognitive limitations of the decision-maker force him to construct a simplified model of the world to deal with it. The key principle of bounded rationality is the notion of ‘satisficing’, whereby an organism strives to attain some satisfactory, though not necessarily, maximal level of achievement”^{lvi}. Slovic summarizes the differences between the two theories, stating that, “Utility theory is concerned with probabilities, payoffs and the merger of these factors—expectation.” Whereas, “the theory of bounded rationality ... postulates that decision-makers do not think probabilistically and that they try to avoid the necessity of facing uncertainty directly.”

Next, Slovic notes that misfortune has typically been a “stimulus to action”^{lvii}. To this end, he quotes GF White (one of his co-authors), who wrote that, “National catastrophes have led

to insistent demands for national action, and the timing of the legislative process has been set by the tempo of destructive floods”^{lviii}. This statement dovetails with Slovic’s conclusion that decision-makers from business firms to political policy-makers all “exhibit a short-run crisis-oriented approach to adaptation”^{lix}.

Supporting the bounded rationality thesis, Slovic reports that, “Perhaps the most widespread conclusion [in studies on the matter] is that people do not follow the principles of probability theory in judging the likelihood of uncertain events. Indeed, the distortions of subjective probabilities are often, large, consistent and difficult to eliminate”^{lx}. An important finding from a 1969 study by Chapman and Chapman, which studied “illusory correlation,” found that, “one’s prior expectations of probabilistic relationships can lead an individual to perceive relationships in data where they do not really exist”^{lxi}.

There are also cultural factors that affect risk perception. Slovic highlights a study by Englander et al., which found drastically different risk perceptions between American and Hungarian students. Not only did the Hungarians perceive much lower risks from 84 of the 90 activities they were polled on, but they ordered the risks differently as well. “Hungarians saw relatively greater risks from common hazards such as railroads, boating, home appliances and mushroom hunting, whereas the Americans were relatively more concerned with technological hazards pertaining to radiation and chemical technologies”^{lxii}. Further, risk assessment differs between the genders and races. The majority of studies have found that males “seem to be less concerned about hazards than are women.” White males in particular shrug in the face of most risks^{lxiii}.

One strong finding of Slovic’s is that laypeople and experts differ in their perceptions of risk. “When experts judged risk, their responses correlated highly with technical estimates of

annual fatalities,” Slovic writes. Though laypeople could assess these technical estimates if asked, “their judgments of ‘risk’ were sensitive to other factors as well (e.g., catastrophic potential, controllability, threat to future generations) and, as a result, differed considerably from their own (and experts’) estimates of annual fatalities”^{lxiv}. Indeed, Slovic highlights that, “the public seems willing to accept voluntary risks roughly 1000 times greater than involuntary risks at a given level of benefit”^{lxv}.

In a chapter entitled “Perceived Risk, Trust and Democracy,” Slovic laments the fact that despite our society becoming healthier and safer on average over the past twenty years, the American public has actually become increasingly risk averse^{lxvi}. He believes that the reason for this lack of risk-taking in society is that negative (trust-destroying) events are both more visible and carry greater weight in our decision-making than corresponding positive (trust-building) events^{lxvii}. One bad experience, after all, has the potential to drastically change behavior. For example, imagine seeing a mouse at your favorite restaurant—would you go there again? Slovic further cites distrust in government and the media’s relentless coverage of “bad news” as underlying factors^{lxviii}.

Fear and Heuristics

Bolstering the Chapman and Chapman study, Tversky and Kahneman hold that people estimate risk by using heuristics, or mental strategies or shortcuts, “which allow them to reduce these difficult tasks to simpler judgments”^{lxix}. One such heuristic is described by Cass Sunstein: *the availability heuristic* comes into play when a salient and familiar incident leads people to exaggerate a threat^{lxx}. Slovic describes the availability heuristic as one that causes a person to judge “the probability of an event (e.g., snow in November) by the ease with which relevant instances are imagined or by the number of such instances that are readily retrieved by

memory”^{lxxi}. Though it is true that we can more readily access events that occur with greater frequency, other factors—such as recency and emotional saliency—affect our ability to retrieve memories^{lxxii}.

Cass Sunstein draws from and builds on Slovic’s work in his books *Laws of Fear* and *Risk and Reason*. In the latter, Sunstein, like Slovic, emphasizes that, “salient, vivid examples can make people overreact to small risks.” Further, after a fear-inducing incident occurs, people relay their emotions to one another “creating a kind of cascade of concern” regarding the incident^{lxxiii}. Sunstein echoes Slovic in stating that, “people’s intuitions about risks are highly unreliable”^{lxxiv}. The author cites the availability heuristic in making his case^{lxxv}. He also discerns that “many people believe that risk is an ‘all or nothing’ matter,” in other words, an activity is either risky or it isn’t. Further, people “are committed to a belief in the benevolence of nature,” believing that man-made, “artificial” activities and processes are more dangerous than natural ones^{lxxvi}. Sunstein additionally notes that typically, “a judgment of low risk accompanies a judgment of high benefits” and vice versa^{lxxvii}. This is due to the fact that typically either an activities’ risks or the activities’ benefits are salient in people’s minds^{lxxviii}. Further, Sunstein asserts that, “People tend to be loss averse, which means that a loss from the status quo is seen as more undesirable than a gain is seen as desirable”^{lxxix}.

Next, Sunstein, citing Slovic, introduces the role of *the affect heuristic*, “by which people have an emotional, all-things-considered reaction to certain processes and products, and that heuristic operates as a mental shortcut for a more careful evaluation”^{lxxx}. The affect heuristic is a method of decision-making that uses one’s emotional attitude towards a given risk. Sunstein writes that, “When presented with a risk people have a general emotional attitude to it—hence an ‘affect’—and this general attitude operates as a heuristic, much affecting people’s judgments

about both benefits and dangers.” Interestingly, if one likes a product she will see high benefits and low risks associated with it, whereas disliking a product produces the opposite effect. For those who take issue with emotion and cognition being elided in this way, Sunstein, citing Jon Elster’s *Alchemies of the Mind* and Martha Nussbaum’s *Upheavals of Thought*, proposes that, “Emotions are generally the products of beliefs, and hence an emotional reaction to risk—terror, for example—is generally mediated by judgments”^{lxxxix}.

Sunstein further argues that perhaps our mental heuristics are not products of cognitive error, but rather judgments of value. For example, we particularly value avoiding risks associated with terrorism because they “seem new, unfamiliar, and apparently hard to control”^{lxxxix}. Populists, such as James Surowiecki, tout the wisdom of the masses’ characterization of risks^{lxxxiii}. Slovic, for one, writes that, “people’s ‘basic conceptualization of risk is much richer than that of experts and reflects legitimate concerns that are typically omitted from expert risk assessments’”^{lxxxiv}. The issue of whether technical assessments alone can account for the risks involved in a given scenario will be discussed further below. It will be argued here that risk evaluations based on fatality likelihoods are valuable, but that they do not tell the whole story.

Tipping and Cascade Models

Tipping, or cascade, models of fear are built on conceptions of norms and perceptions of others’ fears. These models have been used extensively in the social science literature to explain how fears build in a society, particularly fears that lead to ethnic strife. This section explains tipping models, but it is important to note at the outset that these models *do not* do a good job of explaining how mass fears build after terror attacks. The goal of the section here is to explain tipping models sufficiently and offer an explanation for how they might work in a post-terror

attack context. In the end, however, I find the internal logic of cascade models to be insufficient in explaining how fears evolve in societies after terrorist attacks.

Tipping and cascade models for explaining mass political behavior have been forwarded by authors such as Timur Kuran, Murat Somer and Roger Petersen. In this section, I will go over some of the major works on these models. The basic argument of tipping models is that a given action's utility is suddenly changed when a certain amount of people take that action. That is, once a certain mass of people react in a given way, a tipping point or threshold will have been reached in society after which an ever-increasing number of people will take on the same reaction producing a snowball effect.

All tipping models turn on reference points or thresholds that determine when the model "tips." For instance, imagine a situation where the people of a city in state X can either cooperate with the state or defect from it and join an insurgent group. At low levels of defection, most people will cooperate with the state. But, if a reference point is reached, and a certain amount of people begin to defect, then defection will become the optimal strategy and most people will choose to defect. An individual can, thus, decide whether to join the insurgency and defect or to cooperate with the state based on how many people in the city are following each strategy. Looking at figure one below, an individual could find himself in a situation where more people choose option C (cooperate) and, thus, he will most likely do the same. However, as the percentage of people moves up the solid D (defect) line, the defect strategy becomes more and more appealing to him, until it becomes the far better strategy to select. The below graph charts how an individual can determine whether or not to cooperate with the government based upon the percentage of people pursuing the C and D strategies.

<Insert Figure 2.1 here>

For purposes of this study, one can imagine a similar tipping model relating mass fear to government action. At certain levels of public fear, the government pays little heed and, thus, does not act. But, as fear levels reach the reference point and eventually pass it, the government's optimal strategy is to act. In figure two below, as fear levels (signified by the fear curve F) rise, the government's incentive becomes increasingly greater to act by, say, passing legislation or detaining illegal immigrants. Further, as fears recede, government's incentive to act recedes with them. However, the government action line A has a slight negative slope to signify that once government gets involved it takes fear levels going down to below previous levels to give it an incentive to stop acting.

<Insert Figure 2.2 here>

The remainder of this section will review tipping models before evaluating whether they will be useful for this study. Russell Hardin and Roger Petersen both employ tipping models in their work. Hardin contends that "violence is commonly a tipping phenomenon." By this he means that, once violence reaches a certain level, "mechanisms for maintaining order may break down enough that violence can flare out of control and fuel itself." He notes that this could occur through an accumulation of violent incidents or through a random shock^{lxxxv}. Petersen employs a tipping model in "Rationality, Ethnicity, and Military Enlistment" to surmise what level of military participation is needed for members from a particular ethnic group, for example the Druze in Israel, to all rationally participate in the military^{lxxxvi}. He contends that when the number of people from your group reaches a certain tipping point of military participation, it, all at once, becomes rational for all group members to participate.

In a nod to the work of Timur Kuran (Sunstein coauthors a chapter with Kuran), Sunstein highlights the role of cascade effects in group polarization. Group polarization explains why

people in some communities are very fearful of certain risks, while those in other communities pay those risks no heed. The author gives the following example: “People who tend to think that global warming is a nonexistent problem, fabricated by environmentalists to promote their own parochial ends, are likely to think, after discussion with one another, that this is entirely true”^{lxxxvii}.

In the chapter by Kuran and Sunstein, the authors highlight the role of *availability cascades* in risk assessment. Availability cascades “occur when people’s expressions of fear trigger chains of individual responses, which make these perceptions appear increasingly plausible through their rising availability in public discourse.” The authors believe that these cascades are to blame for the “risk of the month” syndrome that “afflicts the laws in many nations”^{lxxxviii}. Next, they note that informational cascades occur “when people with little personal information about a particular matter base their own beliefs on the apparent beliefs of others”^{lxxxix}. These informational cascades can further be exacerbated by reputation cascades, which describe what happens when individuals silence their opposing viewpoints due to the fact that they believe others know better or because they seek to avoid social disapproval^{xc}. The informational and reputation cascades combine, leading to group polarization^{xc}. Breaking these cascades is tough: the only solution Kuran and Sunstein proffer is the effect of learning^{xcii}.

Particularly interesting to this study is the role of public officials in availability cascades. Sunstein and Kuran note that, “the public pronouncements of public officials are especially important, partly because those pronouncements are made to many people at the same time.” Further, “Public officials know that they might be severely punished for downplaying a risk that is perceived as serious. ... To avoid charges of insensitivity, even to avoid having to justify an unpopular position, [an official] may make speeches and promote policies that convey deep

concern about the very waste spill that he actually considers harmless”^{xciii}. Further, interest groups act as availability entrepreneurs “by fixing people’s attention on specific problems”^{xciv}. Interest groups—and I would add politicians as well—“seize on selected incidents and publicize them to make them generally salient to the public. They play on people’s emotions, activating the affect heuristic”^{xcv}.

Kuran and Sunstein’s use of a tipping/cascade model helps explain why government officials follow the will of the masses after events that cause mass fear. Tipping models also show how fear can come to grip an entire society. These models, like Sunstein and Slovic’s assessments of heuristics above, place a lot of agency at the level of the masses. It is the masses’ quick-and-dirty assessments of events that build and eventually reach a critical apex, forcing change upon society. I think that this conclusion puts too little agency on the government. The Sunstein and Kuran chapter alludes to the fact that government has a role in drawing people’s attention to certain aspects of a crisis. Government, indeed, can frame or shape an event as it sees fit. The power of government will be dealt with further in the sections below.

Problems with Tipping Models

Tipping models involve cascades that rely on individual and local-level beliefs and interactions, but terrorism fears do not work in this way. Rather, these fears are transmitted nationally via the media and reach a large portion of the population very quickly. Fear of terrorism in modern societies are not likely to follow tipping models, contagion models (wherein people “infect” one another with fear) or individual agent-based models (which are “simulations based on the global consequences of local interactions of members of a population”)^{xcvi}, because terrorism represents a salient event that is covered heavily by the media. Whereas Walter Lippmann contended that, “what people know about the world around them is mostly the result

of second-hand knowledge acquired by reading newspapers,” today’s mass media reaches millions of people with an immediacy and level of saturation never before seen^{xcvii}. We hear about terrorist attacks not from neighbors, but from news anchors. Not only that, terrorist attacks are reported widely and with great frequency. Indeed, according to Shanto Iyengar, “Between 1981 and 1986, more news stories were broadcast [by the three TV networks ABC, CBS, and NBC] on terrorism than on poverty, unemployment, racial inequality, and crime combined”^{xcviii}.

Terrorism fears, thus, do not originate locally, but are transmitted globally and reach the population via public pronouncements from public officials that reach the people through the news. Terrorist attacks, unlike local crime stories, are treated as national events by the news media and by politicians. A large portion of the national populace can quickly become fearful of terrorism for this reason. Since these events are disseminated to the public so quickly, there need not be an interim step in the model between crises and executive response and threat-shaping. Public pronouncements about terrorism are forwarded through the media almost immediately, thus tipping points or thresholds of fear are not necessary to spur reactions to terrorist events.

Though a tipping point of fear may exist that forces the government into action and determines the level of agency the chief executive has to shape the threat, there are problems with both measuring and including such a concept. The first and foremost is the endogeneity involved in measuring this concept through public opinion polls. After all, once polls are taken, the media has already had a chance to frame an event. Indeed, the poll itself may frame an event in the public’s mind. Being asked whether the bombing of the World Trade Center in 1993 was “the worst attack in American history” clearly would have an effect on how the public perceives the event. Further, if opinion charges the dynamic that leads to threat-shaping, then it would stand as the independent variable not simply a constraint. This is because the executive’s agency

would be determined from the outset by public opinion—and, then, as the model above goes, still remain an important constraint on the executive. As will be seen later in this chapter, as well as in chapters 4, 6 and the conclusion, executives frequently act independently of mass fear levels and can actually manipulate these fear levels. Thus, for reasons further elaborated in the section on fear and public opinion, this study employs public opinion as a constraint on the executive, but does not employ a tipping model.

Fear of the Other

In the previous section, Sunstein and Kuran’s account of how group polarization occurs was touched on. Group polarization describes what happens when people choose sides, form groups, and come to hate and/or fear one another. This concept underlies a common thread in the social science literature: fear of the other. This type of fear is important to my study because it explains why mass-level fears end up yielding reductions in the rights of minority or alien groups. The common human tendency it seems is to scapegoat a group we dub “other” in times of crisis. This section recounts studies that have been done on fear of the other and group polarization.

In “The Psychology of Group Conflict and the Dynamics of Oppression: A Social Dominance Perspective,” James Sidanius builds on Henri Tajfel’s theories of group conflict to construct his theory of social dominance. Henri Tajfel found that discrimination occurred between groups that had just been composed and the same result occurred even when the groups were composed randomly^{xcix}. Indeed, the most disturbing finding of Tajfel’s study was that, “the very cognition of ‘in-group’ and ‘out-group’ was a sufficient condition in and of itself to generate ethnocentric and discriminative behaviors”^c. Tajfel explained this behavior by, like

Slovic and Sunstein, pointing to heuristics that simplify a complex world. He believed that people organize the world into categories such as social groups in order to make sense of their environment. He also believed that people need to feel a positive social identity, which is hard to argue with, and that they will feel good about themselves when their in-group is viewed favorably^{ci}. They can also, and here is the rub, feel good about themselves by comparing their group to other groups. In other words, discriminating against out-groups is one way that people derive a positive social identity^{cii}.

Sidanius draws on Tajfel's theory to create what he terms social dominance theory. Sidanius holds that, "Social dominance theory begins with the observation that all human societies are inherently group-based hierarchies and inherently oppressive"^{ciii}. Further, in their book, *Social Dominance*, James Sidanius and Felicia Pratto contend that, "Most forms of group conflict and oppression ... can be regarded as different manifestations of the same basic human predisposition to form group-based social hierarchies." They go on to state that, "Human social systems are subject to the counterbalancing influences of hierarchy-enhancing forces, producing and maintaining ever higher levels of group-based social inequality, and hierarchy-attenuating forces, producing greater levels of group-based social equality"^{civ}. In sum, Sidanius' answer to group conflict and discrimination is that both are rooted in natural human predispositions. Fear or hatred of the other, thus, is a natural human response.

Johan van der Dennen echoes much of what Sidanius captured in a literature review entitled, "Ethnocentrism and In-group/Out-group Differentiation." He writes that studies by Konrad Lorenz, included in his seminal work *On Aggression*, found that "bonds between members of the same group are intensified by aggression directed towards individuals outside the group"^{cv}. William Graham Sumner, who coined the term ethnocentrism, bolsters these

conclusions. Sumner contends that people are good to those in their group and hostile to those outside it, “because any group, in order to be strong against an outside enemy, must be well disciplined, harmonious, and peaceful inside; in other words, because discords inside would cause defeat in battle with another group. Therefore the same conditions which made men warlike against outsiders made them yield to the control of chiefs, submit to discipline, obey law, cultivate peace, and create institutions inside”^{cv}. On ethnocentrism, Robert Bigelow writes in *The Dawn Warriors*, “Each group requires something intimate, unique to itself, around which its members can cohere”^{cvii}. These suppositions are bolstered by Darren Davis who found that, when “people experience a heightened sense of threat, they are likely to gravitate toward members of their in-group”^{cviii}.

Next, van der Dennen goes over some of the theories of ethnocentrism. He begins with realistic group conflict theory, a theory also touched on by Sidanius, which holds that “groups have incompatible goals and are in competition over scarce resources”^{cx}. He then touches on evolutionary theories, which hold that group conflict can be explained by adaptive mechanisms. Frustration-Aggression-Displacement theory comes next. This theory, which has Freudian ties, holds that males in “matrilocal societies” must hold in their aggressions in order to maintain societal stability and calm. They, thus, displace their aggression “onto a more remote target”: the Other^{cx}.

Van der Dennen moves on to dealing with xenophobia, which he notes “is a widespread trait throughout the animal kingdom”^{cx}. He writes that xenophobia involves “an aggressive response towards a complete social stranger.” Paraphrasing the work of CH Southwick, et al. he notes that:

“When it occurs in natural settings, xenophobia is a functional and adaptive trait in that it maintains the integrity of the social group. It ensures that group members will be socially familiar. ... Xenophobia has apparently arisen in the course of natural selection and social evolution in those species and populations where discrete social groups are adaptively favoured”^{cxii}.

The brunt of van der Dennen’s literature review points to the conclusion that “All the field experiments verify the hypothesis that conflict between two groups tend to produce an increase in solidarity within groups”^{cxiii}. In sum, the external conflict/internal cohesion hypothesis is bolstered by much of the social science literature including the works of Georg Simmel, AA Stein, and Muzafer Sherif. Donald Horowitz adds the role of the colonizer to this conclusion about group polarization. The colonizer can reify group divisions by dividing ethnic groups into “backward” and “advanced” categories^{cxiv}.

In-group/out-group hatred and differentiation has certainly been touched on at length at this point, but what of fear of out-groups? Van der Dennen writes that, “From his protohominid past, early man must have inherited a great susceptibility to fear, which must have been amplified by his primordial intellectual and symbolizing capacities.” He notes that fear of the stranger has always been common among men, this fear encompassed what the stranger represents: “the strange, the unknown, the out-of-control, the potential chaos, the potential evil, the potential impurity, contamination and pollution, the potential threat and danger”^{cxv}.

Fear or hatred of the other is central to group cohesion during crisis. Demonizing the outsider reinforces in-group bonds, making it easier to mobilize one’s group to action. Fear of the other is a common human emotion and when, during a crisis, it is combined with the natural tendency to desire action (action bias) and to look for simple solutions via heuristics, it can

manifest itself into discrimination and violence against a target group. As will be seen in the case studies, fear of the other is crucial to the reduction of rights that is disproportionately exacted against minorities and non-citizens.

Defining Terrorism-Inspired Mass Fears

We have now examined the concept of fear from a number of different perspectives. We have looked at definitions of fear that rely on risk assessment and rationality, definitions that are based on norms (tipping models), and definitions that are rooted in human psychology (fear of the other). Now it is time to proffer a definition of how mass fears expand after terror attacks. This section will touch on the following aspects of post-terror attack fears: bounded rationality, dreaded risks and action bias. It will then use these concepts to construct a model for the micro-foundations of societal fear. After this model is proposed, three very important components of terrorism-inspired fear will be examined: the political manipulation of fear, elite-mass dynamics, and media dynamics. The latter two concepts are interrelated.

In *Laws of Fear*, Sunstein aims to discredit the Precautionary Principle. In arguing against the Precautionary Principle, which states “that regulators should take steps to protect against potential harms, even if causal chains are unclear and even if we do not know that those harms will come to fruition,” Sunstein aims to show that people’s fears are subjective. To Sunstein, such a Principle “is literally incoherent, and for one reason: There are risks on all sides of social situations. [The Principle] is therefore paralyzing ... [b]ecause risks are on all sides, the Precautionary Principle forbids action, inaction, and everything in between”^{cxvi}. Providing a window into how terrorist fears can engulf societies, Sunstein notes that people “do not like to run a small risk of a large loss”^{cxvii}. Sunstein notes that, “news sources do a great deal to trigger

fear, simply by offering examples in which the ‘worst case’ has actually come to fruition”^{cxviii}.

Terrorists exploit both the news media and basic human fears by “using high-visibility attacks to convince people that ‘they cannot be safe anywhere’”^{cxix}.

Moreover, Sunstein notes that, “Simply because of fear, the public and its leaders will favor precautionary measures that do little to protect security but that compromise important forms of freedom”^{cxx}. This is because, “In democratic nations, the law responds to people’s fears. As a result the law can be led in unfortunate and even dangerous directions”^{cxxi}. This is an important statement for my theory. In democracies, governments are not the only actors that control reactions to events, the people also play a role in government reactions by protesting, writing to their senators, voting, and making their opinions known through polls. Fear can quickly engulf a society because of the availability heuristic and probability neglect. As mentioned above, the availability heuristic comes into play when a salient and familiar incident leads people to exaggerate a threat^{cxxii}. *Probability neglect* occurs when people ignore the probability of events occurring and instead rely solely on emotions. When fear overtakes a society, people will neglect the probability of a terrorist attack actually affecting them personally and instead focus on the worst-case scenario even when it is highly improbable^{cxxiii}.

This leads us to Jessica Stern’s discussion of *dreaded risks*. Stern emphasizes that terrorist attacks, such as 9/11, fall into the category of “dreaded risks” for most people. She writes that psychologists and risk analysts have found that “fear is disproportionately evoked by certain characteristics of risks, including: involuntary exposure, unfamiliarity, and invisibility” as well as “when long-term effects or the number of people likely to be effected is difficult to predict”^{cxxiv}. Further, as Diego Gambetta rightly underlines, it is nearly impossible to accurately

assess what level of terrorist threat we are under at any given moment, especially given human nature's tendency to overblow one-time, outlier occurrences^{cxxv}.

Stern defines dreaded risks as risks that “evoke disproportionate fears and are likely to be maximally” salient^{cxxvi}. She notes that though 100 Americans a day die in auto accidents, people view driving as voluntary and thus do not “dread” it^{cxxvii}. Yet terrorism and biological terror, both exceedingly unlikely events, evoke feelings of dread. Since biological agents are “mysterious, unfamiliar, indiscriminate, uncontrollable, inequitable, and invisible” people view them as dreaded risks^{cxxviii}. Sunstein takes issue with Stern's terminology, however, stating that, “to say that a risk is dreaded seems to say that people fear it, which suggests the idea of dread is just a synonym for perception of risk, not an explanation for it.” Though, he does admit that, “there is a kind of ‘pain and suffering premium’” associated with some risks^{cxxix}. Though Sunstein's point is valid, here I side with Stern in holding that terrorist acts in particular inspire mass fear because of the dreaded risks, or aggravating factors, associated with terrorism.

In addition to her discussion of dreaded risks, Stern adds one more human bias to the mix: *action bias*. She notes that there is a tendency on the part of policymakers to respond quickly to crises^{cxxx}. Stern, then, defines action bias, a term coined by Anthony Patt and Richard Zeckhauser^{cxxxi}, as “decisionmakers' penchant for taking action without necessarily considering its long-term effects, coupled with the tendency to choose those actions for which they are likely to receive the most credit”^{cxxxii}. The existence of action bias is corroborated by Thomas Downes-Le Guin and Bruce Hoffman who conducted a survey of the American public's views on terrorism from 1988-89. They found that a strong majority supported government acting in response to terrorism “even if it is not very effective.” Interestingly, the public generally preferred diplomatic to military solutions^{cxxxiii}.

It seems that due to the many mental shortcuts, or heuristics, we laypeople use in our everyday lives, we are not very good at assessing the risks borne from acts such as terrorism. Diego Gambetta summarizes why we should not fear terrorism as much as we do. He believes that we should not become alarmists, even after 9/11, because, for one, 9/11 was “a wild outlier among terrorist acts”^{xxxiv}. Gambetta very quickly admits, however, that it is difficult to actually assess “how threatening the terrorists really are.” Still, establishing the size of the threat is of the utmost importance in deciding how to deal with that threat and in “avoiding overreactions”^{xxxv}. Our cognitive biases, outlined by the authors above, make us particularly susceptible to overblowing the threat from high-casualty, low-probability events^{xxxvi}. Gambetta believes that the cognitive dissonance that reigned after 9/11 led the public to attribute special powers to our enemies and to over-aggressively seek out culprits, a point echoed by John Mueller^{xxxvii}. Former US Defense Secretary Donald Rumsfeld’s talk of “unknown unknowns” and the Bush Doctrine’s focus on preemptive war have led to a war plan based on no “clear *cassus belli*”^{xxxviii}. Gambetta would probably agree with Sunstein’s promotion of cost-benefit analysis and emphasis on tradeoffs “in thinking about risks”^{xxxix}.

Still, looking at costs and benefits should not be mistaken for minimizing or ignoring risks. John Mueller, exaggerating a point made by Gambetta, writes that, “it is worth remembering that the total number of people killed since 9/11 by al Qaeda or al Qaeda-like operatives outside of Afghanistan and Iraq is not much higher than the number who drown in bathtubs in the United States in a single year, and that the lifetime chance of an American being killed by international terrorism is about one in 80,000—about the same chance of being killed by a comet or a meteor. Even if there were a 9/11-scale attack every three months for the next five years, the likelihood that an individual American would number among the dead would be

two hundredths of a percent (or one in 5,000)^{cxl}. This point skips over cost-benefit analysis and simply asks people to look at cold probability. But, there are attendant risks to terrorism that such a point ignores. For one, this formulation completely ignores the economic ramifications of an attack on property and on families of the victims. Further, if thousands died of terrorist attacks in America every season, there would be widespread panic—and rightfully so. Though it may be “irrational” to fear a threat that probability says is unlikely, people in this instance are right to follow their common sense and emotions. If one were told that 1 in 5,000 people at a football game would be randomly murdered (ten people in a stadium of 50,000), I doubt that many would brave the odds. It is one thing to ask of us to weigh risks, it is another to ask people to replace their emotions and common sense heuristics with the cold comfort of a series of calculated odds. Indeed, teenagers may view risk through too rational a prism. According to Maia Szalavitz, “Brain-scan research shows that when teens contemplate things like playing Russian roulette or drinking and driving, they primarily use rational regions of the brain—certain regions of the cortex—while adults use emotional regions like the insula. When risky decisions are weighed in a rational calculus, benefits like fitting in and feeling good now can outweigh real risks.” To this end, psychologist Valerie Reyna suggests that teenagers—whose abilities to accurately assess risks are generally poor—be taught to rule out risks based on emotional responses^{cxli}. Since humans suffer from bounded rationality and lean heavily on mental heuristics, selecting risks by weighing either rationality or emotion alone may prove foolish.

The general findings of Slovic and Sunstein hold that most people approach fear with bounded rationality. Bounded rationality entails having a limited view of all of the costs and benefits of a given situation, and of the available options. Due to our bounded rationality, we employ mental heuristics, such as the availability and affect heuristics, as shortcuts to measure

risk in our everyday lives. Further, due to our common sense approach to measuring risk, we particularly fear activities or events that we view as new, uncontrollable, involuntary, irreversible, manmade and low-probability, high casualty^{cxlii}. When fear overtakes a society, the public will rely on heuristics such as the affect heuristic and fall prey to probability neglect, and decisionmakers will fall into the trap of action bias. Though Sunstein and Gambetta call for a more sober assessment of risks and rewards on the part of decisionmakers and the public, Gambetta himself admits that it is hard to decipher the level of threat after an event such as 9/11. Were more terrorists on the way? This sounds like a naïve question given the history of the past seven years, but it was a legitimate concern of people after the attacks in 2001. Indeed, the arrests in London on August 10, 2006 speak to the continued desire of jihadists to carry out mass-casualty terrorist events. Further, a sober approach to risk is easier proposed than implemented given the information asymmetries regarding the terrorist threat that divide the government and the public. In addition, though terrorist events are, particularly in the West, few and far in between, the aggravating factors inherent in terrorism make it a hard phenomenon to ignore. That said, the government must guard itself from taking action without carefully assessing the ramifications. The main lesson of the rational choice scholars of risk and fear is that all actions have consequences, all benefits have costs.

It is important to note here that fear is not necessarily a rational response to a situation. Driving on America's highways is far and away more dangerous and potentially fatal than flying on a US commercial airline^{cxliii}, yet more people fear air travel than driving on the highway^{cxliv}. There are myriad qualitative explanations for this phenomenon: people fly less than they drive, you're 30,000 feet up in the air in a plane but "safe" on the ground in a car, and so on. But, these responses all may be deemed "irrational" because the fearful reaction does not fit the facts. This

is because rationality involves fitting responses to quantitative facts whereas emotional responses appeal to more qualitative factors such as pride, love, comfort, and anger^{cxlv}. Fear can be rational, but many times it is not.

Combining the above biological and rational action approaches to fear, a model of how people and governments react to crises can now be constructed. First, due to their bounded rationality, people understand crises via mental heuristics such as the availability heuristic. These heuristics do not take into account all of the costs-and-benefits of a given response. Second, there are aggravating circumstances, including unfamiliarity, involuntariness and newness that make people more fearful of certain events. Terrorism falls within the category of these so-called “dreaded risks.” Third, fear of the other is crucial in the reaction of populaces after terrorist attacks, especially when ethnic minorities or foreigners commit these attacks. Fear of the other is a natural human reaction and one that is triggered during crises in order to create greater internal cohesion. Fourth, fear of terrorism is projected to mass publics via the media. Fifth, action bias dictates that people will desire that actions be taken to quell the crisis quickly even when these actions may not solve the problem. Finally, the role of politicians is crucial in expressing people’s fears. Decision makers, particularly government executives, can have very large effects on how crises will be dealt with and how people react especially due to their access to media sources and status as leaders.

In this study, it will be shown that government executives can either tamp down or ratchet up fears through their public pronouncements. Here it is contended that executives do not simply need to echo how the masses are feeling. Thus, the central focus of this book is on the *agency that executives have in shaping fears*, which eventually leads to abridgements of civil liberties. Below, I map a choice model of how crises lead to government action. It is important

here to note which parts of this chain of reaction are variables and which are simply given heuristics that are part of the causal chain, to this end, the variables have been placed in bold.

<Insert Figure 2.3 here>

Political Fear and Government Threat-shaping

After reviewing the social science literature's take on fear, we have finally arrived at a point where the role of government can be further scrutinized. Corey Robin contends that government frequently uses fear as a political tool and calls this employment "political fear." In this section, I introduce the concept of political fear and look at how other scholars have conceived of the government's role in fomenting fear.

Robin defines political fear as "a political tool, an instrument of elite rule or insurgent advance, created and sustained by political leaders or activists who stand to gain something from it, either because fear helps them pursue a specific policy goal, or because it reflects or lends support to their moral and political beliefs—or both." Robin describes a type of fear whereby "leaders or militants define what is or ought to be the public's chief object of fear." He goes on to state that, "Political fear of this sort almost always preys upon some real threat—it seldom, if ever, is created out of nothing—but since the harms of life are as various as its pleasures, politicians and other leaders have much leeway in deciding which threats are worthy of political attention and which are not"^{xlvi}. He emphasizes that, "It is no accident that this mode of fear is common during wartime, for its primary constituency is the nation or some other presumably cohesive community, and its primary object a foreign enemy or some other approximation of the alien"^{xlvii}.

So, how might we incorporate political fear into the model of how individuals react to crises/fear? First of all, the government has the ability to push the public to take on the government's perspective by making certain information available. Since people use the availability heuristic widely in determining risk, the government, by making images or arguments of certain things available, can adjust how people view a threat. Further, the government could use emotional pleas to manipulate the use of the affect heuristic. Also, by highlighting the aggravating factors of an event—invisibility, newness, uncontrollability, etc.—the government can ratchet up the public's fear levels^{cxlviii}. Finally, the government could easily induce fear of the other by drawing the populace's attention to the specific group that it says is at fault for the terrorist attack. The government would, thus, both create internal cohesion and external hostility: perfect conditions for a war effort.

The general political science literature holds that government has a strong role in shaping threats and a wide agency to shape those threats. In *Understanding Ethnic Violence*, Roger Petersen posits that a society could be overtaken by fear when, "Structural changes such as the collapse or weakening of the political center eliminate institutional constraints and guarantees to produce a situation characterized as anarchy or emerging anarchy. Fear heightens the desire for security"^{cxlix}. He next reviews a number of security dilemma accounts of how fear pervades society. For example, Russell Hardin in *One For All: The Logic of Group Conflict* argues that, "the perception of threat motivates individual action." To Hardin, however, political elites are necessary to overcome the collective action problem and mobilize the masses^{cl}. Petersen categorizes three dynamics for how fear dictates the elite-mass dynamic:

"In one, the fears of the mass and the political elites are similar and both respond to an existing anarchic structure that has unfolded through processes outside the agency of actors.

In a second, the fears of the population are manipulated and artificially heightened by a political elite for their own ends. A third version, a modification of the second, primarily focuses on a political struggle between elite factions. One faction creates fear, and possibly a security dilemma as an effective mobilization strategy against the other”^{cli}.

The competition between elite factions strand is further taken up by VP Gagnon. Gagnon writes that, “violent conflict along ethnic cleavages is provoked by elites in order to create a domestic political context where ethnicity is the only politically relevant identity.” This is how “endangered elites can fend off domestic challengers who seek to mobilize the population against the status quo, and can better position themselves for future challenges”^{clii}. Gagnon holds a starkly elite-driven view of conflict, writing that, “The challenge for elites is ... to define the interest of the collective in a way that coincides with their power interests”^{cliii}.

Petersen’s rubric provides a good starting point for discussing whether the masses or the government drive societal fear. As will be established in a later section, the major Western political philosophers have generally stated that the government pushes fear. The risk analysis literature, since it is based upon the actions of individuals, places the foundations of fearful behavior in the individual and then the masses. However, that literature certainly leaves ample room for the role of governments driving fear. Finally, Robin’s conception of political fear and Petersen’s review of how fear drives conflict both provide a large role for government. Petersen, for instance, does not include in his discussion a model wherein the masses drive elites to actions that they may otherwise not want to take, such as the model composed by Kuran and Sunstein. Petersen’s narrative with the most mass agency has the masses working with the government hand-in-hand. Since I aim to measure mass fears via public opinion, the next section will look at the theories on how mass opinion shapes government and vice versa.

Fear and Public Opinion

What remains, then, is a discussion of what public opinion's effect on government is in the literature. Public opinion is important to the study of fear's effect on politics because it is the metric that will be used in this study to approximate mass fears. In *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy Since Vietnam*, Richard Sobel provides a strong case for studying public opinion's effect on democratic governments:

“A fundamental premise in our democracy is that government policy reflects the will of the people. In an ideal sense, what the government does should derive from citizen opinion. In actuality, what the government does derives only imperfectly from citizen preferences. Yet the public's beliefs and attitudes do guide and constrain public policy, in foreign as well as domestic affairs”^{cliv}.

He finds that, “public opinion constrains, but does not set, American foreign intervention policy. In other words, the public's attitudes set the limits within which policymakers may operate”^{clv}. This follows from VO Key's theory that public opinion works as a “system of dikes that channel the flow of public policy. Public opinion, in this model, does not set policy but instead is capable of setting the range or limits of policy.”

Sobel, however, notes that whereas the term public opinion “implies a predominance ... of sentiment among the entire population as revealed in polls,” “the public is stratified and differing publics express their views through various forums.” Further, in a point Gagnon and Petersen also emphasize, Sobel stresses that elites are just as divided as the public, with political appointees being much more responsive to public opinion than non-politically appointed career officials^{clvi}. Sobel notes that a view such as Gagnon's of simple elite manipulation of the public

and of an elite that can draw public support for just about anything does not hold, at least in the foreign policy realm—and at least in democracies. Rather, it is important to note “climates of public opinion” and the “system of dikes” theory^{clvii}.

Here let us pause for a moment to consider the subject matter of most of the studies on public opinion presented in this section. These studies mainly focus on foreign policy. If elites are constrained in their agency regarding foreign policy: an arena in which they have vast information advantages and strong powers to change public attitudes due at least in part to lack of public knowledge, then I believe that these findings should be even more powerful with a study such as mine that looks at domestic policy. After all, the public is more knowledgeable of policies that affect it directly, such as those that affect civil liberties, and has many more opportunities, especially in America, to voice its views in the voting booth where domestic policy is concerned (i.e., with mayoral, state legislative elections, etc.).

Back to Sobel. Sobel next outlines two normative models of representation for how public opinion should affect the government. The first, the trustee model, “suggests that representatives should use their best judgment of issues and then vote in the interest of their constituents, not necessarily as the constituents prefer.” The second, the delegate model holds that representatives “vote, and should vote, in response to constituents’ wishes.” Though the public’s interests “are generally expected to prevail in a democracy,” Sobel writes that, “What distinguishes democracy is not that every member of the public has equal influence in the formulation of policy, but that every member has potential access to power and that the political leadership is periodically subject to election”^{clviii}. In a study of how House members perceived their relationship to public opinion, Serafino and Storrs found that 28 percent saw themselves as “trustees” in the above sense, 23 percent “delegates” in the above sense, and 46 percent said they were “politicos,”

which meant they “could shift between personal judgment and constituency opinion depending upon the circumstances”^{clix}. In Sobel’s conclusion, he finds that actual government officials “saw themselves more typically as trustees of government than as delegates of the people”^{clx}.

Presidential popularity also plays an important role in influencing policymakers. “Presidential popularity as political capital undergirds congressional support,” Sobel writes. Further, support of the president colors the entire “climate of opinion that generally constrains policy”^{clxi}. Still, Sobel notes that climates of opinion come in cycles. During some periods, for instance, Americans have been generally interventionist, in others they have been largely isolationist^{clxii}.

The President has enormous powers to shape opinion. As Theodore Roosevelt put it, “the presidency is a ‘bully pulpit’ for influencing opinion”^{clxiii}. The executive branch can influence opinion indirectly via the media and interest groups or it can directly speak to the public. As Page and Shapiro have found, “A popular president who makes repeated speeches may achieve a 5 to 10 percentage point change in popular opinion over several months”^{clxiv}. Further, as John Mueller and others have found, the “rally ‘round the flag’ effect typically provides an increase in support of the government after important international events, “although this sometimes does not happen or is short-lived”^{clxv}. Further, Page and Shapiro and others have found that public opinion, long thought to be fickle and easily manipulable, is, at least in America, relatively stable^{clxvi}. Sobel writes that whereas public opinion in the past was “considered, at maximum, to constrain policy,” “today public opinion, at minimum constrains policy and, at maximum, sets policy”^{clxvii}.

Peter Feaver and Christopher Gelpi build on Sobel’s view of public opinion in *Choosing Your Battles*. They write that:

“Civilian policymakers are most attuned to elite public opinion, since this represents by definition the views of the people most active in public debates over policy and since the policymakers are themselves a part of the elite. But decision makers are also sensitive to what the mass voter thinks since that may determine whether they hold on to their positions of power. At the same time, policymakers seek to shape the opinion of elites who themselves seek to shape mass opinion so as to influence policymakers”^{clxviii}.

Thus, the government is constrained both by the masses and by elite opinion leaders.

Policymakers can affect public opinion, but are also limited by it. The purpose of Feaver and Gelpi’s book is to show how civilian and military leaders view the military and conflict differently, and to break down some myths about the public’s perception of military power (such as, that it is “casualty phobic”)^{clxix}. Their work stresses that neither the elite nor the masses represent monoliths. Rather, both are segmented into different factions, such as veteran and non-veteran and politically informed and uninformed.

Their findings are further bolstered by John Zaller’s seminal work, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*. Zaller writes that the aim of his book “is to show how variations in the elite discourse affect both the direction and organization of mass opinion”^{clxx}. Zaller notes that the information the public receives about world developments represents “a highly selective and stereotyped view of what has taken place”^{clxxi}. This is because the public is reliant on political elites, which include not only politicians and government officials but also journalists and activists, for its information^{clxxii}. Zaller repeatedly finds that people who are more heavily exposed to elite discourse—that is, the more highly educated and politically literate—are more likely to agree with elite views^{clxxiii}. However, the author, like Feaver and Gelpi, does not view the elite as a monolith. He writes that, “Public opinion is sometimes formed by streams of a

monolithically one-sided elite discourse, but, more often, it is shaped by multiple and typically conflicting information flows, some which are more intense, or easier to learn about, than others”^{clxxiv}.

After delving into many of the problems with measuring public opinion, Zaller asserts that with an indecisive and fragmented public, “someone has got to play the role of crystallizing issues in a way that can lead to action.” Thus, he uses the term “issue entrepreneurs” to describe officials that frame issues for public consumption. Zaller states that:

“Political leaders are seldom the passive instruments of majority opinion. Nor, as it seems to me, do they often attempt openly to challenge public opinion. But they do regularly attempt to play on the contradictory ideas that are always present in people’s minds, elevating the salience of some and harnessing them to new initiatives while downplaying or ignoring other ideas—all of which is just another way of talking about issue framing”^{clxxv}.

Thus, “a popular president backed by a unified Washington community can have a powerful effect on public opinion, especially that part of the public that is most attentive to politics”^{clxxvi}.

It is at this point that Zaller returns to the premise that the more politically aware a person is, the more mainstream messages she receives and internalizes, and, therefore, “the greater the person’s level of expressed support for mainstream policy”^{clxxvii}. Further, the more aware a person is, the more likely they are to fill their head with ideas that fit with their political ideology. Hence, aware conservatives seek out conservative arguments and aware liberals do the same^{clxxviii}. Zaller shows that whereas politically aware liberals and conservatives both supported the Vietnam War in 1964, by 1970 the two sides were polarized^{clxxix}. Further, while Republicans and Democrats both supported the first George Bush’s Gulf War policies before members of Congress criticized them, after congressional criticism occurred the public’s

opinions of the policy diverged along partisan lines^{clxxx}. This speaks to a strong role for elites in shaping the opinions of their partisan supporters.

This leads Zaller to draw up a model showing how information flows “consist of both a dominant message pushing much of public opinion in one direction, and a less intense, countervailing message that partly counteracts the effects of the dominant message”^{clxxxii}. He concludes that, “public attitudes toward major issues are a response to the relative intensity of competing political communications of those issues.” Thus when elites are united behind an issue, “the public’s response is relatively nonideological, with the most aware members of the public reflecting the elite consensus most strongly.” However, “When elites come to disagree along partisan or ideological lines, the public’s response will become ideological as well, with the most politically aware members of the public responding most ideologically”^{clxxxiii}. Opinion polls on the War in Iraq, which exhibit an American public more divergent than ever before, further bolster Zaller’s findings^{clxxxiii}.

We began this chapter by considering which way the flow of fear goes: from mass to government or government to masses. The purpose of the chapter has been to construct a theory of how mass fears interact with the legislative process resulting in civil liberties abridgments after terrorist attacks. Zaller’s working assumption was “that elite communications shape mass opinion rather than vice versa”^{clxxxiv}. He supports this claim with numerous examples including the fact that while in August 1990 only a small portion of Americans knew that Kuwait existed, within two weeks over 80 percent of Americans supported a prevention of further Iraqi aggression against Kuwait^{clxxxv}. Zaller writes that, “The general point here is that, however difficult it may be to resolve the direction of elite-mass influence in the abstract, it is often possible to make plausible judgments in particular cases”^{clxxxvi}. Zaller writes that, “elites act

autonomously to shape public opinion, but only after they calculate that it is safe to do so”^{clxxxvii}. Zaller finally reiterates that the masses will go with the elites when elite unity exists, but when it does not, the masses will split along ideological lines^{clxxxviii}. Looking at particular cases, this book will show that government executives do indeed control post-terror attack responses. It will also be shown that strong elite divisions can lead to counterterror legislation being blocked.

Finally, Robert Entman in *Projections of Power* adds to the discussion by supplying a model of how information cascades downward from the presidential administration. He writes that, “The president and top advisors enjoy the most independent ability to decide which mental associations to activate and the highest probability of having their thoughts become part of the general circulation of ideas, and congressional leaders enjoy more autonomy and influence than backbenchers”^{clxxxix}. Entman forwards a model wherein the administration frames ideas and these ideas in turn cascade down to other elites and the media and reach the public via media news frames. Along the way, lesser elites affect the administration, news frames affect the lesser elites, and the public affects the media^{cxc}. Entman writes that, “presidential control over the framing of foreign affairs can indeed look a lot like hegemonic domination—but only when there is clear congruence or obvious incongruence between the foreign event or issue and prominent cultural schemas.” Thus, even after 9/11, the Bush Administration had to engage in strategic framing to get the public to support the War in Iraq since this was not an obvious response to the al-Qaeda terrorism^{cxc}.

Entman, building on Zaller, contends that when leaders respond to public opinion they can undermine their competitors; but when public opinion is split, elites will compete over how the issues should be framed^{cxcii}. However, he, again like Zaller, finds problems with how public opinion is measured^{cxciii}. Hence, he writes that, “Washington politicians are ... exquisitely

sensitive to the imagined public, to their perceptions of public opinion”^{cxciiv}. To Entman, it is how government *perceives* public opinion that matters. This finding is substantiated by Feaver and Gelpi, who write extensively on government’s perceptions of what the public wants^{cxcv}. Entman leaves us with a messy picture. Though he concedes that the public is not as easily manipulable as previously thought, he still holds that due to citizens’ “underdeveloped ideologies, uncertain motivations . . ., and tenuous command of important facts,” the public is highly susceptible to government appeals^{cxcvi}. This further follows because the government controls information flows^{cxcvii}.

Public Opinion Findings and Theory Generation

The main goal of this chapter was to discover where the flow of fear stems from: does it come from the government or the masses? Just like the thinkers in the philosophical foundations section, public opinion scholars generally argue that the government holds the reins of public opinion. The government, thus, can foment fear generally as it sees fit. But, this statement comes with a few caveats. First, the masses, as Sobel shows, constrain government action. Democratic governments usually pay attention to mass opinion out of, in the least, a desire to stay in power. Therefore, the narrative of a monolithic government imposing its views on a simple-minded public does not pass muster. There is some interplay between the government and the masses. Second, as Feaver and Gelpi and others exhibit, neither elites nor the masses are monolithic. They are both divided into factions. This leads to the third point: Zaller’s supposition that when elite consensus exists, the masses will follow. But, when elites are polarized, the masses will divide along ideological lines. Finally, though these scholars show

that the government does care, sometimes deeply, about what the public thinks, the public's views are plagued by limited information and perhaps even disinformation.

So, what is the effect of these experts' views on the theory proposed in chapter one? First, as Zaller emphasizes, the causal arrows normally go from elite-to-mass. The public opinion and risk analysis literatures show fairly clearly that government shaping happens almost immediately after an event occurs. Thus, government shaping, particularly by the executive, drives the post-terror attack dynamic. However, the government is constrained by the level of mass fear and by other public opinion factors, which include both approval of the government and mass fears. This is why I write below: "Executive Shaping x Mass Fear/ Public Opinion." This formulation is meant to show that mass fear levels and public opinion both constrain and fuel government action due to the government's desire to follow public opinion and its need to have public support. Though public opinion can act as a fuel for government action, the executive is firmly in control of shaping where that fear is directed. Thus, threat-shaping stands as the independent variable.

Further, political constellations, meaning the party in power and democratic institutional structure (presidential or parliamentary), help determine how the threat will be shaped by the executive. The constellation variables will be studied more closely in the case-study chapters. Mass fear/public opinion and political constellations act as constraints, which help determine how executives will shape the threat. Next, ideological opponents chime in as an intervening variable, trying to put brakes on the executive's framing scheme.

Ideological opponents can create counter-currents of information that serve to divide mass fears and public opinion generally, breaking down the "rally 'round the flag" effect that initially transpires. Their criticism of the executive leads him to adjust his threat shaping, push

his claims more strongly, or appeal differently to the masses. I focus on the ideological opponents that exist within government and thus dub this variable “Legislative Opposition.” Finally, legislation is passed and laws are enforced that abridge civil liberties. Absent legislative opposition, as we saw in the period immediately proceeding 9/11, these laws will be enacted much more easily.

Conclusion

In this chapter, fear was looked at philosophically and logically, as rooted in the government and as rooted in the masses. The political philosophy and public opinion literatures generally point to fear as being a top-down phenomenon. The power of the government to invade people’s lives and shape their fears is generally seen to be much greater than the power of the masses to drive societal fear. Since the rational choice literature bases its explanations upon the behavior of individual actors, it provides a good window into the micro-foundations of fear. However, this literature does not do a good job of explaining how terrorism-inspired fears envelope the masses. That said, though this study will be focused on fear at the macro-level, the insights of rational choice theorists will certainly prove helpful in explaining the roots of mass fear. Second, neither the government/elite nor the public/mass are monoliths. Both can be divided in various ways. For this reason, I present my model with the executive and legislature divided. I also argue that though the masses may be more or less unified immediately after terrorist attacks, they will split, as Zaller establishes, along partisan lines when elites do. Consequently, the third point is that political constellations—particularly, the composition of the legislature and the level of party competition^{cxviii}—are very important to explaining the behavior of both elites and the masses. They are important not only because partisan divides frequently map neatly over ideological ones, but also because different parties have different reputations

and, I hypothesize, will react differently to threats^{cxix}. Finally, fear of the other and group polarization help explain why minorities are frequently targeted after terrorist attacks and during wartime in general. In a study that seeks to find the roots of reductions in the civil liberties, fear of the other is an important psychological concept to bear in mind.

Chapter Three

Shaping Fear: The Role of Mass Fear in Civil Liberties Reductions after Terrorist Attacks

How is the public affected by terrorist attacks? Some scholars believe that the public typically overreacts to threats^{cc}, while others contend that the public is rational in its opinions^{cci}. The prevailing wisdom coming from both camps is that after terror attacks executive approval ratings spike, mass fear levels rise, and public willingness to trade liberties-for-security grows. All of these assumptions will be tested through an analysis of public opinion trends in this chapter.

The findings will show that public fear levels jump up after terrorist attacks and that this jump is concomitant with a demand for action. The public is also more willing to cede liberties after attacks. These factors create an opportunity for the executive to act. However, public fears and the willingness to trade liberties-for-security fade, or decay, over time, thus eventually constraining executive action. In general, public opinion polls aggregated in this chapter will show that after terrorist attacks, a window of opportunity for executive action is created by a public demand for action, the public's willingness to cede liberties, and heightened mass fear levels. That said, as the charts below exhibit, rallies 'round the leader are not automatic, mass fear levels are hard to operationalize, and public willingness to trade liberties for security largely amounts to a willingness to curtail the rights of minorities. Further, spikes in all of these factors

are short-lived, even in cases where legislation is not passed, thus making rapid executive action after terror attacks troubling.

Public Opinion's Role in the General Theory

This chapter focuses on the masses' role in the process that leads to civil liberty curtailments. Here the concept of mass fear will be measured by looking at the percentage of people in a given country fearful of terrorism. Thus, it is not the presence of mass fear that will be important but what the *level* of mass fear is, that is the percentage of people fearful of terrorism, in a given society. More specifically, fear trends will be looked at, so that the *change in mass fear levels* after terrorist attacks will be of utmost importance. Specific polls will get at mass fear in different ways, some look at individuals' fears of becoming terror victims while other polls examine the salience of terrorism in the public's mind by measuring individuals' perceptions of the likelihood of future terror attacks.

During a crisis or emergency, public fear rises to extremely high levels. People become afraid to engage in their normal daily activities. When anxiety and terror reach a peak, the public looks to a leader to unite behind, thus creating an *opportunity* for executive action^{ccii}. Indeed, as John Mueller has found, the "rally 'round the flag" effect typically provides an increase in support of the chief executive after important international events^{cciii}. Further, as Timur Kuran and Cass Sunstein write, "Public officials know that they might be severely punished for downplaying a risk that is perceived as serious. ... To avoid charges of insensitivity, even to avoid having to justify an unpopular position, [an official] may make speeches and promote policies that convey deep concern about the very waste spill that he actually considers harmless"^{cciv}.

Though mass fear is an important component of this theory, the masses cannot actually forward policy. Thus, threat-shaping is the independent variable in this study for executives have the opportunity to explicate policy directions after emergency events. However, just as executives are given an opportunity by public fears, they are also constrained by the feelings of the public. If the public does not feel that a given threat still exists, then over time it will lose faith in an executive that continues to prosecute that threat. Without public approval, the executive's power will be limited and the potential for legislative opposition will increase.

Recall that the executive is constrained by two broad factors: political constellations (which will be examined in future chapters) and public opinion. Once the executive gets involved in threat-shaping, public fear levels and opinions both constrain and fuel the executive's actions. The term public opinion is used here rather than mass fear because public opinion contains more aspects than simply mass fear. Specifically, it includes willingness to cede liberties and approval of the executive, both of which are essential to the executive passing curbs on liberties. The executive can be constrained by both the public's approval level of the job he is doing and by the public's feelings of threat. If the public does not feel threatened by terrorism and/or does not view the executive's counterterrorism practices as successful, then the executive's agency will be constrained. Why is this so? First of all, the public could vote out the executive's party or vote out the president. If elections are far away, then public support and fear levels are still important because public support provides a mandate for executive action. Further, the public's opposition to the executive could manifest itself in legislative opposition to the executive. In proportional-representation systems, votes of no-confidence and the holding of new elections are likely when the ruling party loses the public's favor. For these reasons, public

opinion is an important constraint on executive action. Public opinion theory will be further discussed in a later section.

The chief executive is also fueled by positive opinions of his job performance and his government^{ccv}. High fear levels, a willingness to trade liberties for security and high approval ratings after terrorist attacks grant the executive a great opportunity to act with wider agency than he is regularly afforded. Of course, as argued above, opinion is a two-way street, it can create opportunity but it also can act as a constraint.

The Value of Public Opinion Polling

The hypotheses proposed below will be tested using public opinion trend analysis. For all their warts, public opinion polls provide our best window into the feelings of mass publics. Since this study looks at the reactions of national governments to terrorist attacks, more micro-level or fine-grained methods would not suffice as metrics. In this section, I will go over the theory behind public opinion polls. What can they measure? How can they capture the fear of a given populace?

Why opinion polls? Opinion is essential to terrorism specifically because terrorists' *modus operandi* is to draw attention to their cause via spectacular attacks^{ccvi}. Typically, terrorists seek to gain favorable world opinion by drawing attention to the plight of their national or religious group. Conversely, they try to drain approval from democratic governments in order to either affect democratic elections^{ccvii} or gain concessions from the democratic country^{ccviii}. Opinion, thus, is a crucial component of the interaction between democracies and terror groups.

The Value of Public Opinion

Ole Holsti divides the political science literature's views on the capacities of the public into two camps: liberals and realists. Liberals, such as Jeremy Bentham, believe that public opinion should strongly inform "legitimate and effective public policy"^{ccix}. Immanuel Kant held that public opinion could act as a great restraint against unnecessary war-making, as a result making the republic form of government more peaceful^{ccx}. Realists, with their pessimistic view on human nature, "usually describe public opinion as a barrier to any thoughtful and coherent foreign policy, hindering efforts to promote national interests that may transcend the moods and passions of the moment"^{ccxi}. To this end, the authors of *The Federalist Papers* believed that the Senate would be better suited to handling foreign affairs than the House of Representatives^{ccxii}. For his part, Alexis de Tocqueville contended that public opinion hindered effective policymaking in democracies because it led "democracies to obey impulse rather than prudence"^{ccxiii}.

Initial social science research on public opinion in the twentieth century sided strongly with the realists. As Ole Holsti writes, the consensus in the two decades after World War II described public opinion "not only as ignorant about international realities but also as volatile, reflecting unstable moods of the moment rather than an understanding of international realities as well as lacking structure of coherence"^{ccxiv}. Indeed, Walter Lippmann asserted in *Public Opinion* that, "the common interests very largely elude public opinion entirely, and can be managed only by a specialized class whose personal interests reach beyond the locality"^{ccxv}. Lippmann would later write that, "When mass opinion dominates government, there is a morbid derangement of the true functions of power. The derangement brings about the enfeeblement, verging on paralysis, of the capacity to govern"^{ccxvi}. Moreover, the American founders themselves in *The Federalist*

Papers worried about that the “passions and ‘temporary errors and delusions’” of the public^{ccxvii}.

Philip Converse, in his 1964 article “The Nature of Belief Systems in Mass Publics” further found that only about 17 percent of the people he polled had “an accurate understanding of liberal-conservative distinctions”^{ccxviii}.

More recently, however, modern liberals have sought to reclaim the importance and coherence of mass opinion. Benjamin Page and Robert Shapiro’s *The Rational Public* exhibits that public views are stable over time and that the public’s opinions are rational and events-driven^{ccxix}. Page and Shapiro, through an analysis of decades of US public opinion research on myriad topics, show that the collective public is rational, its opinions are stable and that it responds sensibly to events. The authors wrote their book in an attempt to salvage democratic theory from scholars who have traditionally looked down on the public as irrational and uninformed. After all, if such accusations are to be taken seriously, then the public is not fit to govern. James Madison proposed the formation of the US Senate in Federalist 63 because, “there are particular moments in public affairs when the people, stimulated by some irregular passion, or some illicit advantage, or misled by the artful misrepresentations of interested men, may call for measures which they themselves will afterwards be the most ready to lament and condemn”^{ccxx}.

Page and Shapiro show that public opinion, far from being irrational and useless, is largely stable when taken as a collective. That is, though individuals may be misinformed about certain issues when surveyed and may in fact change their opinions frequently, the public as a whole exhibits stable and rational opinions that are not random. This is an important point since this study largely looks at the collective public. One way that the authors show the stability of public opinion is simply by using graphs that chart opinion changes on a y-axis that ranges from

0-100, rather than the truncated y-axis used by many polling agencies and studies that exaggerates public opinion changes.

Page and Shapiro find that the one group of publics that typically show divergent changes in opinion are Democrats, Republicans and Independents. Bolstering my theory, Page and Shapiro believe that, “Such divergent partisan trends are undoubtedly related to party leadership of public opinion”^{ccxxi}. Divergent opinion change means opinion change between two publics diverges over time, as one group sours on an issue the other continues to find it favorable. Divergent opinion change is strongly exhibited in studies on support for the Vietnam and Iraq Wars^{ccxxii}.

Liberals public opinion scholars hold that public opinion shifts have been due to situational changes that actually speak to an aware public. John Mueller supported the liberal position when he induced that, “increasing public opposition to [the Vietnam and Korean Wars] followed a pattern that matched a curve of rising battle deaths, suggesting that public used an understandable, if simple, heuristic to assess American policy”^{ccxxiii}. Further, as Brigitte Nacos argues, though “polls reveal frequent opinion changes with respect to American anti- and counterterrorist policies,” “apparent fluctuations and reversals in Americans’ collective opinions are rational responses to changing developments and information”^{ccxxiv}. Here I side with the revisionists liberals: I feel that public opinion does change with changing circumstances and that it is a valuable tool.

The Role of Opinion in Government

So what is the importance of public opinion in this study? Richard Sobel finds that, “public opinion constrains, but does not set, American foreign intervention policy. In other

words, the public's attitudes set the limits within which policymakers may operate"^{ccxxv}. This follows from VO Key's theory that public opinion works as a "system of dikes that channel the flow of public policy. Public opinion, in this model, does not set policy but instead is capable of setting the range or limits of policy"^{ccxxvi}.

Further, presidential popularity also plays an important role in influencing policymakers. "Presidential popularity as political capital undergirds congressional support," Sobel writes. Further, support of the president colors the entire "climate of opinion that generally constrains policy"^{ccxxvii}. Zaller agrees that, "a popular president backed by a unified Washington community can have a powerful effect on public opinion, especially that part of the public that is most attentive to politics"^{ccxxviii}.

Zaller concludes that, "public attitudes toward major issues are a response to the relative intensity of competing political communications of those issues." Thus when elites are united behind an issue, "the public's response is relatively nonideological, with the most aware members of the public reflecting the elite consensus most strongly." However, "When elites come to disagree along partisan or ideological lines, the public's response will become ideological as well, with the most politically aware members of the public responding most ideologically"^{ccxxix}.

How Public Opinion Will Be Measured

The main method employed here for measuring public opinion dynamics is a more permissive version of trend analysis. Trend analysis seeks to make opinion comparisons over time, thus looking at opinion trends, by comparing responses to the same question asked at various time periods. Trend analysis "can work because, whatever problems there may be in the

way a question is worded, these remain constant and, usually, one can reasonably discuss any changes over time in the response percentages”^{ccxxx}.

Such a method is necessary because survey respondents are “very sensitive” to question wording and context^{ccxxxi}. For example, “a question about political policy is more likely to get polarized reactions from Democrats and Republicans if a reference to a particular political personality or party is included in its wording”^{ccxxxii}. Further, a 1941 poll found that “46 percent of the population were in favor of ‘forbidding’ public speeches against democracy while 62 percent were in favor of ‘not allowing’ such speeches”^{ccxxxiii}. There are two conclusions to draw from this: one, that it is nearly impossible to say with a great degree of certainty that one knows what the public’s opinion on a subject really is^{ccxxxiv}, and, two, that analyzing repeated questions that contain the exact wording is the best method for making substantive public opinion comparisons^{ccxxxv}.

There are still problems with trend analysis. Polling agencies tend to flock to the hottest topic of the day, making good trend data rare^{ccxxxvi}. Agencies change and drop questions frequently, many times in an effort to “improve” question wording^{ccxxxvii}. Mueller also warns that one must be careful to check whether any of the words in the survey question have substantially changed in meaning, and I would add significance^{ccxxxviii}.

Given the problems of finding sufficient trend data, I will deviate from the ideal of using only studies that employ the same, exact-wording. Where possible, I will employ trend analysis strictly, but I will also use data from surveys with similar question wordings to fill in gaps in data where possible so as to create a fuller picture of public opinion trends. This practice is common among public opinion practitioners given the issues with trend analysis^{ccxxxix}.

How the Chief Executive and Public Opinion Interact

The chief executive has wide agency in determining what the public fears. That said, the public could be fearful of an issue that the executive has not yet considered, and the executive can push the public to fear things that it does not yet deem harmful. For example, the executive can foment fears about a given topic through speeches. The executive may believe that topic X is of great threat to the people. For sake of clarity, let's say that X is a fatal disease that could affect America soon but has not yet. The executive believes that X is an important issue, but it does not resonate with the public for whatever reason. The various publics that compose the electorate are concerned about their own pet fears be they global warming, nuclear arms, or Frankenfoods. In order to raise awareness of X, the executive makes speeches to underline the importance of combating the new disease. In essence, he foments fear. He describes the disease to the public, introducing it to a horrible and terrifying new way to die. He tells the public that X may not be in America now, but it's arrival could be imminent. He announces that funding is needed to combat X.

Mass fear and executive-threat shaping, thus, work together. The executive needs the masses to fear a threatening issue sufficiently for them to demand action. When the masses fear X, they will demand that their legislators' vote for the funding that will purportedly eradicate X, or at least sufficiently reduce the risk involved with it.

A terrorist attack, however, works differently than an as-yet-unheard-of disease. The attack is meant to terrorize the public and, if it succeeds, the demands for action from the government will be immediate. No one in government needs to tell the public that terrorism is to be feared: they already know about the attack from the media, word-of-mouth or personal experience. In turn, I hypothesize that the public will demand action for the crime committed,

and thus provide the executive with a window of opportunity to make sometimes drastic change in the country through new legislation and enforcement of laws. The question that will be dealt with below is whether all attacks yield the same opportunity for the executive.

In sum, the executive draws power from the public while the public's opinions are informed by the chief executive. That is, when the public approves of the executive, he has greater latitude to act as he sees fit and thus greater agency to shape threats accordingly. Figure 3.1 graphs how the executive draws power to shape threats from the public. The executive gains power to shape threats and execute his strategies as willingness to cede liberties, public fear levels, trust in government and approval of the executive rise.

<Insert Figure 3.1>

On the flip side, the chief executive has the power to move opinion through “threat-shaping,” that is through making statements regarding the threat. These statements could include nightmare scenarios, statements about the magnitude of the threat, conflict framing, and even statements of what groups to tolerate. The executive's statements are filtered through the media so that the public only receives mass-mediated snippets from them. The public also receives competing statements from the terrorists themselves and from opposition forces in the legislature. All of these statements combine to affect the public's fear levels, trust in and approval of government, and willingness to cede liberties. However, the executive's statements have the most power in this dynamic. In this study, though I look closely at opposing legislative statements, I do not look at statements from the terrorists themselves for two reasons. First, typically the executive or his opposition in government will cite these statements in making their

appeals for action and so tracking these statements would be redundant. Second, this study seeks to decipher how the government reacts to terror and terrorist threats are cut out to maintain focus on the government's response, though as just stated they are frequently touched on by members of the government.

<Insert Figure 3.2 here>

Mass Fear: Its Dynamics and the Levels of Agency it Grants the Executive

The following section models how mass fear levels should behave after terror attacks. Figure 3.3 below displays three curves representing public fear. The first represents high fear, the second medium, and the bottom curve represents low fear. These curves could represent reactions to iterated terrorist attacks, thus showing the decay, or decline, of mass fear levels over time. The first attack yields high fears, but every subsequent attack yields diminishing returns in terms of fear. Though, these attacks could take place within a campaign, they could also represent attacks that are years apart.

<Insert Figure 3.3 here>

The higher the fear curve, that is the higher percentage of the population that is fearful after a given attack, the greater agency the government and the executive have to shape fear. However, the higher the curve, the more demands on the government for action. Figure 3.4 below displays the level of agency the government acquires from low, medium and high fear curves.

<Insert Figure 3.4 here>

Hypotheses

When a terrorist attack occurs, public fears can be pushed in a variety of directions. Normally, when fear levels are high individuals will look to leaders or experts for guidance. Obviously there are many experts with divergent opinions, but some are respected and listened to more than others. In government, no one has more power to shape public perceptions than the chief executive. I theorize that the executive is spurred by rallies of opinion in his favor and a demand for action. A main hypothesis of this study is that *the greater the opinion in his favor (along the four opinion dimensions graphed in Figure 3.1 above), the greater agency the executive has to shape threats as he sees fit*. One of the main purposes of this chapter is to show that a window of opportunity opens via a rise in mass fear levels and public support for the executive that grants him greater agency after terror attacks. Though public opinion data show which threats spurred greater fear responses, case studies will be necessary to prove this first hypothesis.

Public responses to terror attacks are not uniform. The public may adapt to attacks over time. For these reasons, I hypothesize that *fear levels decay over time not just within each case but also from case-to-case (H8 below)*. In other words, not only should fear levels drop from month-to-month after a given terrorist attack, but they should also drop faster after the next terrorist attack than they did after the first one. For terror campaigns, the same should happen. Fear levels should jump up between attacks within a campaign, but they should never jump as high as they did when the campaign began. Moreover, a second campaign should see lower fear levels even in the face of greater casualties. In other words, societies should be able to adapt to terror attacks and, thus, fear levels will decay over time. This decay of fear is similar to Roger Petersen's concept of an emotion's half-life. In a discussion of anger, Roger Petersen writes that,

“As an event-based emotion it is likely to have a half-life, that is, it is likely to fade over time.”

He suggests that, “the emotional intensity of anger remains high for many years and then declines at an accelerating rate”^{ccxl}. By studying mass fears over time, I will be able to determine whether fear too has a half-life.

Can an increased casualty-rate from an attack yield higher fear levels, thus reversing the inevitable decay of public fear levels? I hypothesize that the answer is mixed; a precipitous increase in the casualty-level derived by the attacks can steady the decay of fear levels, even yielding a jump above previously recorded mass fear levels, but fear’s decay cannot be wholly reversed. The general trend will hold: fear levels will go down over time from attack to attack. An especially large attack may yield a significant jump in fear levels, but the decay of fear levels will continue afterward unabated as society adapts to terrorism.

The discussion has now evolved to the point that some hypotheses can be proffered about how mass fear levels and public opinion will behave and threat-shaping will occur after terror attacks. These hypotheses will be tested empirically using public opinion data in this chapter. Again, the goal of this chapter is to operationalize public opinion dynamics after terror attacks. The hypotheses below help organize the discussion, which will proceed in the following section in three parts: the chief executive, civil liberties, and the dynamics of fear.

Hypotheses:

The first two hypotheses, on the chief executive and government, seek to show that the public increases its support for the executive and demands action from him after terror attacks:

H1. After a terrorist attack, the public will demand that the government take responsive action.

H2. After a terrorist attack, the public will rally ‘round the chief executive. Trust in government and approval of the president or prime minister should jump up.

The next two hypotheses, on civil liberties, seek to show two things. First, that public willingness to trade liberties-for-security rises after terror attacks. Second, that, in reality, the public wishes to trade the liberties of a chosen few for the security of the majority:

H3. After a terrorist attack, the public will be willing to cede civil liberties for increased security.

H4. When fear levels are high after terrorist attacks the people will say that they are willing to forego civil liberties in exchange for greater security in general. However, when the question is broken down into actual liberties given up, it will be shown that the masses would like to retain their own liberties while curbing the liberties of the minority group that shares the same ethnicity and/or ideology as the attacker(s).

The final five hypotheses seek to operationalize how mass fear levels behave after terror attacks. They seek to show that a spike in fear levels occurs after terror attacks. They also try to get at whether terrorism fears decay over time and whether societies can become inured to terrorism:

H5. After a terrorist attack, the public’s fear levels will rise to high levels. In other words, there will be a jump in the level to which people feel threatened by terrorism and in how highly the public rates terrorism as an important threat.

H6. The more casualties a terror attack yields, the longer the public’s fear levels will stay high and the longer it will approve of government and be willing to cede liberties.

H7. Terror attacks raise fear levels, but they don’t all do so in the same manner.

H8. Fear decreases over time both within a terror campaign and from one campaign to the next as the public adapts to the threat level.

H9. However, a marked increase in the magnitude of attacks, measured by casualty-rates, can stead or temporarily reverse the decay of fear levels, but the general trend that fear levels decrease over time and between attacks will hold.

Testing the Hypotheses: The Role of Mass Fear in Responses to Terrorism

Now we will test the hypotheses laid out above using polling data mainly from the US, UK and Israel. The tests will be divided into three categories: the chief executive, civil liberties, and the dynamics of fear. As stated above, a more permissive version of trend analysis will be used to derive findings.

A note on data organization. So as not to break up the text too much and to make accessing charts easy, I include public opinion trend charts at the close of each section. Each chart will be preceded by a short explanation of its contents. Citations appear below each chart along with references to the data they are drawn from, which appears in the appendix. There are three data appendices which include a wealth of polling data on the subjects below and that bolster the findings herein. They are organized into the following categories: the executive and government, civil liberties, and fear and threat.

The Executive

This section tests H1 and H2, which predict that after a terrorist attack the public will demand action from the government (H1) and that it will rally 'round the president (H2). These

tests will be conducted using opinion surveys that track demand for action, trust in government, and approval ratings.

John Mueller in *War, Presidents and Public Opinion* finds that presidential popularity ratings decline from year-to-year, yet rallies-‘round-the-flag/president do happen “whenever an international crisis or similar event occurs.” His study proves the rally-‘round-the-flag variable to be “a sturdy one and suggest[s] a popular decline of about 5 or 6 percentage points for every year since the last ‘rally point’”^{ccxli}.

It is clear from multiple data sources that George W. Bush saw a huge bump in his popularity after 9/11, but Bill Clinton’s approval rating did not jump after the Oklahoma City bombing^{ccxlii}. In fact, Clinton’s approval ratings were mired in the 40-percent range after the 1993 World Trade Center bombing as well as after Oklahoma City^{ccxliii}. Tony Blair also saw no great jump in his popularity after the London attacks of 2005 (see Figure 3.7)^{ccxliv}. Further, mass fear levels may have helped Bush’s approval ratings more than Clinton’s as seen by the charts below.

When we look at government confidence ratings (Figures 3.5 and 3.6), a similar pattern emerges. There is a jump in Americans who feel a great deal of confidence in government after 9/11, but after the ’93 and ’95 terror events confidence was at no great high. Israelis did not view government as performing any better during the Al-Aqsa intifada either.

A demand for action seems to occur after terror attacks, and this demand will be further bolstered by the civil liberties data in the next section. The existence of action bias is corroborated by Thomas Downes-Le Guin and Bruce Hoffman who conducted a survey of the public’s views on terrorism from 1988-89. They found that a strong majority supported the government acting in response to terrorism “even if it is not very effective”^{ccxlv}.

The findings for the first two hypotheses are mixed. Previous works seem to prove a rally ‘round the president and an increase in government trust after major crises, but perhaps terrorist crises are different in that they can undermine the public’s confidence in government. It seems that a large event like 9/11 gives a boost to authority figures, but that smaller terrorism incidents do not. The charts below show that approval of government performance does not rise after all terror incidences, thus weakening the claim made in H1, but the charts in the civil liberties section bolster hypothesis 1 by showing that the public is willing to trade liberties for security after terror attacks. While the charts in this section show that the public provides the executive with an *opportunity* to act through (sometimes) increased approval or confidence ratings, the figures in the next section showing public willingness to cede liberties for security support the claim that the public demands executive action after terror attacks. Further, the findings in chapter two and in future chapters, as well as Downes-Le Guin and Hoffman data, supports this claim. My conclusions are that the public demands executive action after terror attacks happen (H1- true), which will be proven further in the next section, but that there is not necessarily a rally ‘round the executive after attacks nor a jump in trust in government (H2- false). Other factors seem to be more determinative in whether or not the public trusts the government and approves of the executive.

<Insert Figure 3.5 here>

<Insert Figure 3.6 here>

<Insert Figure 3.7 here>

<Insert Figure 3.8 here>

<Insert Figure 3.9 here>

Civil Liberties

This section tests the third and fourth hypotheses enumerated above. H3 predicts that after a terrorist attack, the public will be willing to trade liberties for increased security. H4 states that though the public may be willing to make this trade in the abstract, the public will be less willing to make this trade when the liberties given up are made more concrete. Further, it states that when liberties ceded are specified, it will be shown that it is truly the liberties of minority groups that the majority is willing to trade for its own security.

The first factor that the charts make evident is the public's willingness to cede liberties after terrorist attacks. Figures 3.10 and 3.12 below show that public willingness to sacrifice liberties spikes after terror attacks. A full 88% of Britons wanted to give the police extra powers to deport and/or detain terrorists after the July 7 London Bombings.

However, when civil liberties are broken down, the public is much more willing to forego some of these rights than others (see Figure 3.10 and data appendix on civil liberties).

Americans' and Britons' polled after 9/11 were very much in favor of instating a national ID card system. Britons were also largely in favor of detaining immigrants. Nonetheless, neither population supported eavesdropping and other measures that would erode privacy. The amount of Britons' willing to detain and/or deport those "posing a terror threat" makes up a large majority as well (Figure 3.10). These findings point to a desire to curb *minority* liberties while

maintaining those of the majority. The majority seems to want to maintain its privacy (not the most important of rights in a time of calamity) while allowing the police to deport and detain the threatening minority. Identity cards, it could be argued, are an intrusion for some but not for others. Throughout history such documentation has been used to weed out and harass minority groups (Jews in Germany, blacks in South Africa, Palestinians in Israel), while not affecting the majority. Identity cards have traditionally been used as the ultimate selective enforcement device. This conclusion is bolstered by Darren Davis who writes that, “Abstract support for democracy and civil liberties usually garner overwhelming support, but in applied contexts where citizens have to practice what they preach, democracy ... suffers”^{ccxlvii}. His data show that while 45% of Americans’ abstractly supported security over civil liberties after 9/11, when the question was made more specific about the actual liberty being traded the numbers varied greatly. For instance, 72% of Americans supported guilt by association, 49% supported detaining non-citizens while only 18% backed racial profiling^{ccxlviii}.

David Cole notes that a National Public Radio poll taken a year after the 9/11 attacks, “found that only 7 percent of Americans felt that they had personally had sacrificed any important rights or liberties in the war on terrorism.” Cole asserts that this is because, “For the most part, the government’s measures have been targeted not at Americans, but at foreign nationals both here and abroad”^{ccxlviii}. Further, the American public supported this ethnic profiling: 60 percent of Americans polled soon after 9/11 supported ethnic profiling as long as it targeted Arabs and Muslims^{ccxlix}.

After terror attacks, fear of the minority group that perpetrated the attacks leads to discrimination against that group. Brigitte Nacos and Oscar Torres-Reyna show that fear of Muslims jumped after 9/11^{cccl}. These high fear levels led to desires to curb the liberties of

Muslims in America. The authors point to polls that show a solid majority of Americans favoring reducing the rights of Muslim or Arab foreign nationals in America and that 20% of Americans favored reduced rights for Muslim or Arab-American *citizens*^{ccli}. Further, those Americans who were more fearful of terror supported more restrictive and invasive measures against Muslims^{cclii}. Interestingly, Nacos and Torres-Reyna's data demonstrate that views of Muslims grew increasingly negative in post-9/11 America after an initial period of increased tolerance of Muslims, which was spurred by executive speeches preaching tolerance^{ccliii}. This increased criticism of Muslims was due in part to the fact that after a year of relatively positive stories about Muslims post-9/11, the news media began to negatively portray Muslim and Arab communities in 2002^{ccliv}. The liberties of Muslims were not the only things targeted after terror attacks. Anti-Muslim crimes spiked in the UK after the London bombings and in the US after 9/11^{cclv}. Indeed, one in five British Muslims stated in an ICM/*Guardian* poll that "they or a family member have faced abuse or hostility since" the 2005 London Bombings^{cclvi}.

It appears that H3 and H4 are correct: the public is willing to cede liberties after terror attacks, but the majority desires to preserve its liberties at the expense of the minority. Figure 3 plainly shows jumps in Americans' willingness to trade liberties for security after both the Oklahoma City bombing of 1995 and 9/11/2001. Moreover, as Huddy, et al. found, those survey respondents who perceived a high future terrorism threat "not only supported aggressive action against the enemy, they were also more likely to negatively stereotype Arabs and support restrictive immigration and intensified surveillance policies directed at Arabs and Arab-Americans." Eighty-five percent of the respondents favored tougher restrictions on visas for students and other foreigners and almost half of Americans (48%) thought that Arabs "should undergo more intensive security checks than people from other countries"^{cclvii}. These data also

bolster H1 since a willingness to trade liberties and make change supports the hypothesis that a public demand for action exists after terrorist incidents.

<Insert Figure 3.10>

<Insert Figure 3.11>

<Insert Figure 3.12>

Dynamics of Mass Fear

Here we test the final five hypotheses. H5 simply looks for a jump in fear levels and importance of terrorism as rated by the public after terrorist attacks. H6 predicts that the more casualties a terror attack yields the higher fear levels will go and the longer the public will approve of civil liberties-security tradeoffs. H7, which will be proven by looking at H5, simply states that not all attacks will yield the same rise in mass fear levels. H8 asserts that mass fear levels will decrease over time both within a terror campaign and from one campaign to the next. Finally, H9 predicts that a significant increase in the magnitude of attacks—measured by casualty rates—can temporarily reverse the decay of mass fear levels, but that the general trend of decay should hold.

It is clear from the outset that H5 is correct. There is a spike in mass fear levels after terrorist attacks (see Figures 3.13, 3.14, 3.17, 3.18, and 3.19). There is an evident bump in fear figures in Israel during the second intifada, in the US after 9/11 and, less so, in the US after the Oklahoma City Bombing. It is also clear that H7 is correct. Different attacks clearly yield different mass fear levels as the movement in the charts indicates. Indeed, in April 1995, after the Oklahoma City bombing, 89% of Americans viewed terrorism as a very or somewhat

important issue. Only 63% of Americans fell in the same category in March 1993 after the first World Trade Center bombing^{cclviii}.

The trickier hypotheses have to do with fear's decay and the magnitude of attacks. Figure 3.16 clearly shows that Israeli society adapted to terrorism deaths to the point that increased terror deaths yielded diminishing returns in the number of Israelis' fearful of terrorism. Still, in Israel and the US mass fear levels rose higher after more recent attacks/campaigns than they did previously. Admittedly, this is also because terrorist attacks have yielded greater casualties of late. Figure 3.19 shows that in 1991 and 1995 Americans viewed a terrorist attack on the US as about as likely as they did in 2001. On fear's decay, Figure 3.20 demonstrates that George W. Bush's approval rating for his dealing of the war on terrorism gradually declined after 9/11.

Carol Lewis finds that terrorism and crime follow similar public fear patterns in that, despite news accounts to the contrary, fears of both are relatively stable^{cclix}. John Mueller notes that, "Consistently since the end of 2001 some 40 percent [of Americans] say they are very worried or somewhat worried about becoming a victim of terrorism. Moreover, well over 50 percent hold the likelihood of a terrorist attack in the US over 'the next few months' to be very or somewhat likely while less than 10 percent have chosen the option that has [so far] proved to be correct, 'not at all likely'"^{cclx}. Yet terror fears do decline. Figure 3.17 shows that fear levels went down after 9/11, but there were bumps along the way^{cclxi}. Huddy, et al. found "a slight decline in perceived threat and anxiety over time, but the effect [was] nonlinear. Perceived threat and anxiety declined more rapidly after 9/11 but showed little further decline after the New Year"^{cclxii}.

Terrorism fears seem to recede over time, but there is no evidence that they go down from case-to-case. Clearly, Israeli society adapted to terrorism fatalities but terrorism is, thankfully, so rare that systematically comparing fatality figures versus mass fear levels is difficult. CNN/Gallup/*USA Today* polls show that 42% of Americans were worried about themselves or family members becoming terror attack victims after Oklahoma City, while 58% were worried about the same after 9/11. Does that mean that Americans were inured to terrorism after 9/11 given the much higher casualties of the 2001 attacks? Clearly, this is not the case.

There is, thus, insufficient data to prove that the more casualties an attack yields, the longer the public will approve of government and be willing to give up liberties. Even if there were sufficient data, it is hard to compare attacks. Some attacks yield 200 dead, but many yield two. While casualty rates can go into the thousands, public opinion percentages can only go up to 100%. Further, fear seems to decrease over time after terror attacks, but these effects do not carry over from campaign-to-campaign (H8). Marked increases in casualty levels, as well as heightened government-issued threat levels, can stop fear's decay within a campaign. But, there is insufficient evidence to show that the reason that we do not see a decay in fear levels between campaigns is due to higher magnitude attacks (H9). Fear levels can only rise so far, and, sadly, some of the terrorist attacks of the past decade have caused very many casualties—while others, still following the “many people watching, not many people dying” paradigm, yielded few.

Finally, H6 predicted that higher casualty attacks would yield longer spikes in mass fear levels, longer rallies of government approval, and more sustained rates of willingness to cede liberties. Figure 3.12 showed that Americans were willing to cede liberties for longer after 9/11 than after previous attacks, though, importantly, data for previous attacks was not as extensive. Figures 3.15 and 3.17 show that fear levels were sustained for longer after the second intifada

than after the first intifada and after 9/11 than after the Oklahoma City bombing. Figures 3.6 and 3.7 show that spikes in government approval ratings occurred after 9/11, but not after other attacks. These data support H6, but the evidence is insufficient because data regarding 9/11 is much more exhaustive than data on previous cases. The Israeli data on fear levels remaining high well after the second intifada is most telling. In sum, the data here points to H6 being true, but more research needs to be done on this phenomenon. Higher casualty terror attacks or campaigns seem to yield larger windows of opportunity for executive action, but, as will be seen in Chapter Six, this is not always the case.

<Insert Figures 3.13, 3.14, 3.15, 3.16, 3.17, 3.18, 3.19, and 3.20 here>

Conclusion

The findings on executive action showed that a window of opportunity for executive action opens after terror attacks (H1), but that rallies ‘round the chief executive do not always occur (H2). The stronger claim in H1 that a demand for executive action occurs after terror attacks is proven by the analysis in chapter two as well as in the civil liberties section here. The civil liberties section showed that the public is willing to cede liberties for increased security after terror attacks (H3), but that it mainly desires to trade the liberties of the group whose co-ethnics perpetrated the attack for the security of the majority^{cclxiii} (H4). Further, when liberties are broken down, public support for trading liberties for security is mixed. Finally, the mass fear section clearly showed that mass fear levels jump after terror attacks (H5) and that they do not do so in predictable, uniform ways (H7). Fears did decay over time after terror attacks, but not

between terror attacks or campaigns (H8 and H9). Further, the Israeli case showed that increased terror fatalities can yield reduced terrorism fears per fatality, but this finding is flawed due to the rudimentary comparison between public opinion percentages (which only go up to 100%) and fatality figures. Finally, there was some evidence that higher casualty attacks or campaigns yielded more sustained levels of mass fear, approval for government, and willingness to trade liberty-for-security (H6). But, that evidence is based on especially high casualty terror events (the second intifada and 9/11), and does not travel to other high casualty attacks like the Oklahoma City Bombing or the 2005 London Bombings. Why this is so will be explored in chapter six.

In sum, this chapter proves that *a window of opportunity for executive action is created by high mass fear levels, a willingness to cede liberties of the minority for majority security, and public demand for action* after terror attacks. Sometimes, rallies of executive approval can be added to this mix. Generally, higher casualty terror attacks or campaigns yielded greater mass fear levels, but all of the terror attacks examined in this study presented executives with windows of opportunity of varying size. Interestingly, terror fears recede rather quickly to stable, but only moderately high levels after terror attacks (see Figures 3.15 and 3.19).

Darren Davis contends that, “Sustained perceptions of threat were not so much a response to the terrorist attacks themselves as to the vents and policies intended to make people safe.” As a study by Landau, et al. shows, and as I will show in great deal in the next chapter, simply reminding people of the threat of terrorism increased support for the Bush administration^{cclxiv}. Yet, Americans do not tolerate restrictions on their liberties, over time they “became more protective of civil liberties than concerned about their security”^{cclxv}.

There is a demand for action after terrorist attacks, but not necessarily a rally ‘round the executive. Fear jumps up, but not in predictable ways that can be neatly linked to casualty rates or the intensity of the attack. Mass fear levels go down over time after attacks, but societies do not necessarily adapt to terror in the same ways—though, Israeli society was able to adapt. The public generally is willing to forego liberties after attacks, but not all liberties and not the type of liberties that are more likely to affect the majority.

Ole Holsti writes that, “debates about the proper role of public opinion on ... policy ought not be framed in terms that posit, on the one hand, a bottom-up, direct democracy model in which public officials are merely the agents for carrying out whatever public preferences emerge from the latest Gallup poll and, on the other hand, a vision of skilled and knowledgeable elites, shielded from the television-aroused passions of an ill-informed public, carefully deliberating the great ... issues of the day”^{cclxvi}. In this study, public opinion will be shown to be an important constraint on executive action, but not the driver of the post-terror attack legislative dynamic. Indeed, as John Mueller contends the first President Bush was able to lead the country to war in the Gulf in 1990 not because he was able to swing public opinion polls toward war, but rather because “as President, ... he could unilaterally commit the country to a path that dramatically increased a sense of fatalism about war[,] ... he could promise a short, beneficial and relatively painless war[,] ... [and] because he and his top aides enjoyed a fair amount of trust in matters of foreign policy at the time”^{cclxvii}.

Whereas opinion polls can show that the public grants, or does not grant, the executive a window of opportunity to act after terror attacks, they cannot show what the chief executive does with that opportunity. Indeed, high mass fear levels seem to exist uniformly after terror attacks, but domestic, legislative responses to these attacks are varied. Thus, I turn to case studies in the

next few chapters to further explicate democracies' domestic, legislative reactions to terror attacks.

Chapter Four

The United States after 9/11: Tracing the Process of how the Patriot Act Was Passed

This chapter explores Congress' reaction to the September 11, 2001 attacks and the President's role in affecting congressional decisions after the attacks. It will cover three time periods marking three separate cases, which each work to test the theory from chapter one. The three time periods are: the immediate response to the attacks ranging from the day of the attack to one year afterward, executive action in the run-up to the 2004 elections, and the battle over the renewal of portions of the PATRIOT Act. The first time period will mainly explore how the President shaped the terror threat after 9/11 and how the PATRIOT Act legislation was initially passed. The second time period will show how the President acted when inter-party competition was high during a crucial election season and also examine the effect of presidential threats and government-released threat alerts on public fear levels. Finally, the third case surveys what happens when mass fear levels have receded years after a major terror attack and civil liberty-abridging, counterterror legislation is about to partially expire. For each time period, legislative debate, executive statements and the opinion environment will be covered.

This chapter provides empirical evidence and testing for the variables explored in this study. The executive response and threat-shaping variable, the independent variable, is looked at most closely. Further, the government composition and party competition variable, both folded into the political constellations constraint variable, will be substantially tested. Recall that the government composition variable looks at the partisan division of power in the government and that the party competition variable looks at temporal proximity to an election. Opinion variables,

most prominently mass fear levels and executive approval ratings will also be covered. Finally, both dependent variables will be examined extensively here, the one dependent variable looking at passage of counterterror legislation and the other looking at enforcement of counterterror legislation. This case will be recapped for the purpose of studying more closely inter-country institutional comparisons in chapter five. Thus, the institutional portion of the political constellations variable will not be covered here.

In addition to looking at these three time periods and exploring a multitude of variables, two hypotheses that can be gleaned from the book's theory will be tested here. They are:

H1. When partisan competition is high, that is when an election is near, the incumbent executive will employ fear as a strategy

H2. Executive-legislative antagonism will be more likely when the government is closely divided along partisan lines.

A modern history of the United States' curtailment of civil liberties will first be recounted. Then, the three time periods of the 9/11 case study will be examined and the enforcement of counterterror legislation after 9/11 will be surveyed before the chapter concludes.

The US Case: History of Civil Liberties

As Eric Foner writes, "The growth of civil liberties in [the U.S.] is not a story of linear progress or simply a series of Supreme Court decisions, but a highly uneven and bitterly contested part of the story of American freedom"^{cclxviii}. Foner notes that previous to the twentieth century, "Free speech claims rarely came to court, and when they did, judges generally allowed authorities wide latitude in determining which speech had a 'bad tendency' and therefore could be suppressed"^{cclxix}. Indeed, it was not until the twentieth century that the Supreme Court required the states to abide by the provisions set forth by the Bill of Rights^{cclxx}.

It wasn't until World War I, when America employed "democracy" and "freedom" as "ideological war weapons" that civil liberties began to be demanded. The American government mobilized the public to join the war effort, through actions such as the purchase liberty bonds, by impressing upon citizens that America was a land of freedom and liberty^{cclxxi}. This energized the women's suffrage and civil rights movements, as well as the labor movement^{cclxxii}.

Yet, this was also a time where dissent was suppressed by the government in the form of the Espionage Act of 1917, which "prohibited not only spying and interfering with the draft but also 'false statements' that might impede military success." President Woodrow Wilson desired that the law also allow him to censor the press, but Congress instead gave the Postmaster General broad powers "to bar antiwar publications from the mails." The next year, the Sedition Act was passed, which "criminalized spoken or printed statements intended to cast 'contempt, scorn, contumely, or disrepute' on the 'form of government' or that advocated interference with the war effort." Next, Congress passed a bill authorizing the deportation of aliens deemed to be anarchists. Foner notes that, "More than two thousand persons were charged with violating these statutes and over one thousand were convicted"^{cclxxiii}.

The arrest of antiwar dissenter under the Espionage and Sedition Acts led to the creation in 1917 of the Civil Liberties Bureau, which in 1920 became the American Civil Liberties Bureau (ACLU). The ACLU, over the next few decades, "would take part in most of the landmark cases that precipitated a 'rights revolution' that gave substantive meaning to traditional civil liberties, such as freedom of speech and the press, and invented new ones, like the right to privacy"^{cclxxiv}. It was in the judgment of cases in the post-war period that Oliver Wendell Holmes employed the "marketplace of ideas" metaphor in his 1919 dissent in *Abrams v. United*

States. He stated in the dissent that, “the best test of truth is the power of the thought to get itself accepted in the competition of the market”^{cclxxv}.

Geoffrey Stone writes that, “the United States has a long and unfortunate history of overreacting to the perceived dangers of wartime.” He contends that, “Time and again, Americans have allowed fear and fury to get the better of them. Time and again, Americans have suppressed dissent, imprisoned and deported dissenters and then—later—regretted their actions”^{cclxxvi}. Even though the notion of civil liberties was not yet established as law, Geoffrey Stone counts, rightfully so, the Sedition Acts of 1798 and Abraham Lincoln’s suspension of habeas corpus during the Civil War as the first two major reductions of rights in American history. In addition, to the World War I Espionage and Sedition Acts, Stone also covers the internment of 120,000 Japanese during World War II and the Cold War period, which was colored by Senator Joseph McCarthy and the House Un-American Activities Committee^{cclxxvii}. Most recently, the FBI’s COINTELPRO (counter-intelligence programs) sought “to ‘expose, disrupt and otherwise neutralize’ dissident political activities” during the Vietnam War^{cclxxviii}.

In his book, *Enemy Aliens* David Cole shows that when liberty and security have been exchanged for one another, it is typically the security of Americans that is purportedly gained at the expense of the liberty of foreign nationals. Cole writes that, “we all too often strike the balance between liberty and security by trading *their* liberty for *our* security, by treating some—foreign nationals, and especially in the present crisis, Arabs and Muslims—as less deserving of liberty, less *human*, than the rest of us”^{cclxxix}. Cole finds that, “the United States government has responded to virtually every security crisis by adopting measures that selectively target noncitizens’ rights”^{cclxxx}. Cole comes to this conclusion by studying the cases of the Japanese

internment during World War II, The Palmer Raids of 1919-20, the McCarthy-era Red Scare, and the FBI's COINTELPRO.

The most egregious restriction of civil liberties in the modern era was the Japanese internment during the Second World War. The roots of the Japanese internment stemmed from the Alien and Sedition Acts passed in 1798. The Alien Act allowed the president “to deport any noncitizen he deemed dangerous without judicial review.” The Sedition Act made criticizing government officials a crime^{cclxxxix}. At the same time, the less well-known, Enemy Alien Act was passed, which allowed the president “during a declared war to detain, expel or otherwise restrict the freedom of any citizen fourteen years or older of the country with which we are at war”^{cclxxxii}. Immediately after the Pearl Harbor bombing, President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, using powers bestowed upon him by the Enemy Alien Act, declared that all Japanese, German and Italian citizens “were required to register and carry an alien registration certificate at all times. In addition, they were prohibited from traveling more than five miles from their homes without permission [and] subjected to a dusk-to-dawn curfew” among other restrictions^{cclxxxiii}. In the 1944 case, *Korematsu v. United States*, the Supreme Court upheld the imposition of both a curfew and internment of the Japanese “based on racial identity alone”^{cclxxxiv}. David Cole believes that the US government has learned from its mistakes: Congress renounced preventive detentions in 1971 and reparations were paid to Japanese detainees in 1988^{cclxxxv}. Still, it is troubling that former Chief Justice Rehnquist believed that the only thing illegal about the Japanese internment was that it targeted citizens^{cclxxxvi}.

In other periods, citizens have largely been left alone when civil liberties were restricted. The Palmer Raids of 1919-20 were spurred by a series of bombings that began with mail bombs targeting government officials and culminated in the coordinated bombing of eight different

cities. One of the targets was Attorney-General A. Mitchell Palmer's house. The Palmer raids that proceeded targeted non-citizens not because they were suspected of the crimes, but rather because "the law made it easier to round them up"^{cclxxxvii}. The first set of raids in November 1919, led to the deportation of 249 individuals dubbed Communists and anarchists^{cclxxxviii}. In January 1920, "federal agents obtained arrest warrants for nearly 3,000 noncitizens in preparation for the January raids, but in the end, most people were arrested without warrants ... Two-thirds of the warrants were never executed at all, yet officials arrested between 4,000 and 10,000 persons"^{cclxxxix}. During the Red Scare of the 1940s and 1950s, citizen and non-citizen alike were targeted by the Alien Registration Act, otherwise known as the Smith Act, which "made it a federal crime for anyone to advocate the overthrow of the government by force and violence, to organize a group to so advocate, or to belong to such a group with knowledge of its ends"^{ccxc}. Still, aliens felt the brunt of civil liberty abridgements once again via immigration laws. For instance, "From December 1948 to July 1952 alone, approximately 2,000 foreigners were temporarily excluded from the United States based on secret evidence that they never had a chance to confront or rebut, and roughly 500 were permanently excluded"^{ccxci}.

Cole makes the point that immigration law has repeatedly been used to compromise the civil liberties of aliens while maintaining those of citizens. In the US case that follows, the same pattern follows. The civil liberties of a particular group, in this case Arabs and Muslims, and of non-citizens are curtailed to a much larger extent than are the liberties of anyone else. For all of the heat about liberties being eroded to preserve security, it is really the liberty of some that is being traded for the supposed security of others. This state of affairs is troubling from both civil libertarian and egalitarian perspectives.

September 11

After 9/11, American fear levels were incredibly high for three main reasons. First, the attack was much larger in terms of casualty and property damage than any previous terrorist attack in the world. Second, the United States has rarely been attacked by foreign forces on its own soil. The last major attack by foreigners on the US had been the bombing of Pearl Harbor in 1941, nearly a full sixty years earlier. Third, Americans, at least the American public, to a large extent were not aware that they were being targeted by a terrorist organization based in Afghanistan that was capable of hitting the US. It is true that al-Qaeda had almost a year earlier bombed the USS Cole, and in 1998 bombed US embassies in Kenya and Tanzania, but the feeling of being at war or being targeted by terrorists was not felt by the public until 9/11. Opinion data provided here bears out this fact. These reasons contributed to make this attack extremely unexpected.

Consequently, 9/11 caused a groundswell of fear that makes this case a critical one for theory-testing. Stating that a case is a critical one, of course, implies that if the theory does not work in this case, then it probably won't work in others. The September 11 case is critical not only because fear levels were very high, but also because the office of the president allows for fast action against threats. As Harold Laski states, in a crisis situation, "the President's position is so overwhelming that it is, broadly, imperative for Congress to follow where he chooses to lead." Laski goes on to state that, "In a crisis [in America]... public opinion compels the abrogation of the separation of powers"^{ccxcii}.

Further, scholarship that bolsters my theory has already been done on this case. Brigitte Nacos, Yaeli Boch-Elkon and Robert Shapiro find that, "announced threat alerts and threat

assessments by US administration officials had a significant impact on the American public's perceptions of threat in the post-9/11 era^{ccxciii}. Nacos, Bloch-Elkon and Shapiro continue, "The president, in particular, is in the best position to influence the public's perceptions of terrorist threats"^{ccxciv}. Nacos, et al. track the effect of public pronouncements on the public's fears in the US post-9/11 environment. They find that a peak in public opinion signifying that 27% of the public thought a terrorist attack was "very likely" in October-November 2002, "coincided with two actual statements by officials in October followed by six such pronouncements in November"^{ccxcv}. Nacos, et al.'s data show that, "as long as the administration appeared to plant fear in the public, the President's approval ratings benefited"^{ccxcvi}. Moreover, Darren Davis and Brian Silver write that, "The higher the level of concern about another terrorist attack on the United States, the more people prefer order and security over civil liberties"^{ccxcvii}.

As a report by the Transitional Records Access Clearinghouse of Syracuse University states:

"The impact of the events of 9/11/01 on the United States is hard to exaggerate. Within months, for example, the largest single re-organization of the federal government in more than forty years was underway as the Bush Administration and Congress began shaping the Department of Homeland Security. In the same period, the government and the airline industry agreed to a new program where federal agents would begin screening all passengers for weapons and certain kinds of explosives before they boarded their planes. And under then-secret orders from President Bush, the administration initiated or expanded new surveillance programs by the National Security Agency and the Treasury Department. Meanwhile, Congress began a long struggle to adopt a new body of law

intended to profoundly alter the flow of legal and illegal migrants into the U.S. That struggle continues today”^{ccxcviii}.

This case will proceed in the following manner. First, I will recount what happened on September 11, 2001. Then, three time periods will be tracked. First, the period immediately after the attack tracks the initial signing of the PATRIOT Act into law on October 26, 2001. This period will run until the one-year anniversary of September 11th. Second, the run-up to the 2004 presidential and congressional elections, beginning in February 2004 when electoral polling began and ending on November 2, 2004 the day the elections were held. Third, the period involving the re-passage of the PATRIOT Act, which began with debates in July 2005 and ends with the signing of the renewed bill into law on March 9, 2006. Within each case, I will look at executive statements, the legislative debate, the opinion environment, and the legislation passed. I leave a discussion of terror alerts for the second period and a look at enforcement of civil liberty-abridging law for the end.

What happened in terms of attack?

On the morning of September 11, 2001, four teams of al-Qaeda operatives hijacked four American commercial airplanes, all originating on the East Coast and en route to California. Two of the planes hit the World Trade Center in New York City destroying both towers, one crashed into the Pentagon in Washington, DC, and the last crash-landed into a field in Shanksville, Pennsylvania^{ccxcix}. Over 2,500 people were killed in the attacks, including 343 firefighters and paramedics who fought to save those trapped in the World Trade Center towers^{ccc}. The nation suffered billions of dollars worth of damage^{ccci}.

Though al-Qaeda had previously attacked US interests, most recently with the USS Cole attack on October 12, 2000, these attacks were an absolute shock to Americans for two main

reasons. First, this was the first foreign attack on US soil since the Japanese bombing of Pearl Harbor in World War II. Americans had grown accustomed to political violence occurring elsewhere due to the oceans separating the United States from Europe, Asia, and Africa. As such, when Osama bin-Laden declared war on America in 1998, stating in an ABC-TV interview that “it was more important for Muslims to kill Americans than to kill other infidels,” it was hard to know how seriously to take his declaration given the paucity of foreign attacks on US soil^{ccci}. The second reason that Americans were shocked is that they viewed the attacks as largely unprovoked. The attacks seemed to come out of nowhere and Americans, including the President, were left asking, “Why do they hate us?”^{ccciii} The President surmised that they “hate our freedoms,” but due to the fear that pervaded American society he had already begun curtailing these very freedoms^{ccciiv}. For “[a]fraid that September 11 brought merely the first of a wave of terrorist attacks, Americans expected and, indeed, demanded that their government take immediate and decisive steps to protect the nation”^{ccciiv}.

Finally, it was not just the economic damage and lives lost that shook the American public after September 11th, but also the powerful symbolism of the attack. The two tallest buildings in New York City had been ground to dust. These buildings had housed some of the world’s most successful corporations. They thus symbolized American economic prosperity and might. The Pentagon, a symbol of US military strength, was left smoldering. The symbolic weight of an attack on these targets is missed by looking at numbers alone. Had no one died in the attacks, the destruction of these structures alone would still have shaken Americans to their core.

SECTION ONE: THE IMMEDIATE POST-9/11 PERIOD

Government Composition and Party Competition

In the immediate post-9/11 period, President Bush presided over a nearly evenly divided House and Senate. He had also come off of one of the most contentious and closest presidential elections in American history. The Senate was evenly divided between Democrats and Republicans and the House held 221 Republicans, 212 Democrats, and 2 independents. The Republicans had just lost 4 Senate seats and 2 House seats in the 2000 election^{cccvi}. Though the country was divided nearly half red-half blue, the stakes in the 2000 election were not as high as they would be in the coming years when the war on terrorism and Iraq war would be in full swing. It is interesting to note, still, that President George W. Bush in the immediate post-9/11 period headed a country and a government that before the attacks was split down the middle along partisan lines.

Executive Statements

On September 11th, 2001 at 8:30 PM, President George W. Bush made an initial, brief statement addressing the nation. He stated outright that, “Today, our fellow citizens, our way of life, our very freedom came under attack in a series of deliberate and deadly terrorist attacks.” Two sentences later, he conjured the government protection theme stating that, “These acts of mass murder were intended to frighten our nation into chaos and retreat. But they have failed; our country is strong.” He then made a call to arms saying that, “A great people has been moved to defend a great nation,” already putting the mobilization of America and the run to war in the past tense. He also framed the conflict for the first time, threatening that, “We will make no distinction between the terrorists who committed these acts and those who harbor them”^{cccvii}. A few days later, in a radio address, President Bush further framed the conflict again, saying that,

“This is a conflict without battlefields or beachheads, a conflict with opponents who believe they are invisible.”^{cccviii} Tellingly, he declared that, “We are planning a broad and sustained campaign to secure our country and eradicate the evil of terrorism.”^{cccix} Eradicating the evil of terrorism is a very broad goal since terrorism is a tactic used by many groups around the world for many different reasons. Bush could have stated that the country would bring the criminal organization behind the attack, and perhaps its allies, to their knees. Instead, he took on a tactic whose definition is highly contestable and malleable^{cccix}. Thus, he framed the threat and the coming conflict as generally and ambiguously as he possibly could.

The secrecy of the Bush Administration was evident in the first days after the attack. On September 16, 2001 on NBC’s *Meet the Press*, Vice President Dick Cheney stated that, in response to the terrorist threat “We have to work the dark side, if you will. Spend time in the shadows of the intelligence world. A lot of what needs to be done here will have to be done quietly, without any discussion.”^{cccxi} The reductions on liberties that would follow the September 11th attacks certainly run in line with Cheney’s comments.

On September 17, 2001, less than one week after the attacks, President Bush made a major tolerance-themed speech in which he declared that, “Islam is peace.” He announced that the world’s Muslims were just as “appalled” by the 9/11 attacks as were Americans. He then quoted a Koranic verse, which states, “In the long run, evil in the extreme will be the end of those who do evil. For that they rejected the signs of Allah and held them up to ridicule.” He said that Islam “is a faith that brings comfort to a billion people around the world” and that “Muslims make an incredibly valuable contribution to our country.” President Bush ended with a cautionary note: “Those who feel like they can intimidate our fellow citizens to take out their anger don’t represent the best of America, they represent the worst of humankind, and they

should be ashamed of that kind of behavior”^{cccxi}. Though, as will be seen at the end of this case, the Bush Administration was at the same time detaining and deporting Muslims en masse, Bush deserves credit for making this extensive tolerance-themed statement. In previous crisis periods in American history, executives have not restrained the public in their fervor for getting revenge on “enemies within”: be they Germans, Japanese, Frenchmen, or Communists^{cccxiii}. That Bush, a president much maligned for his antagonism to Muslims, would call on Americans to restrain themselves and to respect Islam as a religion of peace in the first week after 9/11 is significant. That said, actions speak louder than words, and as will be seen below with the enforcement and passage of legislation dependent variables, the Bush Administration’s actions against Arabs and Muslims largely superceded positive statements made about Islam.

In his first major speech to the nation after 9/11, an “Address to a Joint Session of Congress and the American People” delivered on September 20, 2001, President George W. Bush focused on the following five themes. First, he underlined the nation’s unity (rally ‘round the flag). Second, he named the enemy and stated what they had done (conflict framing and threat magnitude). Third, he demanded that the Taliban deliver the leaders of al Qaeda to the United States. Fourth, he promoted Islam as an honorable religion (tolerance). And finally, he framed the coming fight (call to arms and conflict framing). Generally, he tried to assuage the public’s fears and gear it up for the war effort.

The President first underlined America’s unity as a nation, a clear call to rally ‘round the flag. He said that, “We have seen the unfurling of flags, the lighting of candles, the giving of blood, the saying of prayers—in English, Hebrew and Arabic.” He emphasized the diversity of the victims of the 9/11 attacks: “dozens of Pakistanis; more than 130 Israelis; more than 250

citizens of India; men and women from El Salvador, Iran, Mexico, and Japan; and hundreds of British citizens.” Then, he touted Great Britain, saying that, “America has no truer friend.”

Next, he named the enemy, thus framing the conflict. Bush declared that, “On September the 11th, enemies of freedom committed an act of war against our country.” He emphasized that a new normal existed in the nation, asserting that, “night fell on a different world [that day], a world where freedom itself is under attack.” He then named “loosely affiliated terrorist organizations known as al Qaeda” as the perpetrators of the attacks. Bush stated that al Qaeda’s “goal is remaking the world—and imposing its radical beliefs on people everywhere.” This was a much more specific statement of the threat than Bush had made in previous statements, and he would be loath to name al-Qaeda in future statements.

He then made a clear statement of tolerance separating al Qaeda from other Muslims. Bush called al Qaeda, “a fringe movement that perverts the peaceful teachings of Islam.” After demanding that the Taliban deliver all al Qaeda leaders to the US, he returned to this pro-Islam theme. He said: “I also want to speak tonight directly to Muslims throughout the world. We respect your faith.” He called the terrorists “traitors to their own faith, trying, in effect, to hijack Islam itself.” Bush also made clear that, “The enemy of America is not our many Muslim friends, it is not our many Arab friends.” Bush also emphasized that, “We are in a fight for our principles, and our first responsibility is to live by them. No one should be singled out for unfair treatment or unkind words because of their ethnic background or religious faith.”

He next framed the coming fight as one of global reach that could last for years on end. He said that our enemy is not only “a radical network of terrorists,” but also “every government that supports them.” Bush announced that, “our war on terror ... will not end until every terrorist

group of global reach has been found, stopped and defeated.” This fight, thus, would not be one of al Qaeda versus the United States, but rather “civilization’s fight ... the fight of all who believe in progress and pluralism, tolerance and freedom.” The magnitude of the threat could not have been greater.

He ended by framing the battle as one of freedom versus fear, thus making a call to arms. Bush said that, “freedom and fear, justice and cruelty, have always been at war, and we know that God is not neutral between them.” He concluded that, “we’ll meet violence with patient justice—assured of the rightness of our cause, and confident of the victories to come”^{cccxiv}. As will be shown below, after September 11, there existed a great disconnect between the government’s words and deeds^{cccv}.

On October 7, 2001, the US military began its war against the Taliban and al-Qaeda forces in Afghanistan. The President’s address that day reiterated previously established themes. Bush stated the action against Afghanistan was foisted against Americans. He said that “America is a peaceful nation,” but that “there can be no peace in a world of sudden terror.” He also made sure to highlight that the war in Afghanistan was just one node in a war on terror that had already affected 38 countries^{cccvi}. Once again, the conflict was framed as broadly as possible and it was stressed that the threat was global and far-reaching.

One month later, on November 8, 2001, President Bush addressed the nation at length, and this time described the threat faced in the starkest terms yet. The speech had two conflicting goals: hammering home to the public that the nation was at threat and assuaging the public’s fears. These statements mixed the government protection and statement of threat themes, a strategy that Bush would frequently use in the proceeding years. Bush declared that, “we are a nation awake to danger.” He uttered that our enemies want to “kill all Americans, kill all Jews,

and kill all Christians” and the that the threat to Americans’ freedoms that international terrorists posed “could not be higher.” After two sentences of tolerance on how the terrorists “hide behind a peaceful faith” and in actuality “have no religion,” Bush continued to frame the threat. The President declared that a new normal existed in the world, saying that, “This is a different war from any our nation has ever faced, a war on many fronts, against terrorists who operate in more than 60 countries.” Speaking directly to the issue of liberty-security tradeoffs, he asserted that, “we will always value freedom—yet we will not allow those who plot against our country to abuse our freedoms and our protections.”

Bush next spoke about terror alerts. He framed them within the government protection theme, but also emphasized that they signified the existence of a threat. He said that, “A terrorism alert is not a signal to stop your life. It is a call to be vigilant—to know that your government is on high alert, and to add your eyes and ears to our efforts.” Bush, thus, sounded as if he were assuaging fears while simultaneously signaling to the public that serious threats are out there and that they should be fearful of them. He went on to demand of the public that they not be fearful, saying that “we have refused to live in a state of panic” and that, “We will not give in to exaggerated fears.” He also declared that, “We will not judge fellow Americans by appearance, ethnic background, or religious faith”^{cccxvii}. Six months later, in a speech about the new Department of Homeland Security, President Bush was drumming on the same themes. He spoke again on the threat assessments and warnings he received daily, saying, “These warnings are a new reality in American life.” He reiterated that, “The first and best way to secure the homeland is to attack the enemy where he hides and plans.” Finally, he stated that the purpose of the new department was to make government more focused and effective^{cccxviii}.

President Bush culminated these themes in a speech on the day after the first anniversary of the September 11th attacks. He had reiterated time and again that the enemy had to be attacked in his home, rather than in America. He had said that America was a nation under imminent threat and that the war on terrorism was a global campaign. He also had emphasized that regimes that harbored terrorists would be targeted. He thus framed the conflict as a global war that pitted civilization against terror, which both ushered in a new normal in the world and stressed that the magnitude of the threat could not be higher. On September 12, 2002, in a speech to the United Nations, George W. Bush said, “In the attacks on America a year ago, we saw the destructive intentions of our enemies. ... [O]ur greatest fear is that terrorists will find a shortcut to their mad ambitions when an outlaw regime supplies them with the technologies to kill on a massive scale.” Bush then attempted to link the war on terror and the UN’s mission to the overthrow of a regime that he described as a lethal and aggressive threat: Saddam Hussein’s government in Iraq. Bush laid out a list of accusations he held against the Hussein regime: invading Kuwait, repressing minorities, violating human rights, attempted assassinations of world leaders, and harboring and supporting terrorists. He said that assuming that Saddam Hussein’s government was not pursuing weapons of mass destruction was “to hope against the evidence.” He then warned that “lives of millions and the peace of the world” were at stake if the United Nations did not act against Hussein soon^{cccxiix}. A year of post-terrorism speeches had culminated in a speech that would be the beginning of a mobilization to war against Iraq. Bush’s conflict framing and his hammering on the theme that a new normal existed in the world led him to push for imminent action against Iraq.

This section captured the themes that the President forwarded in the first year after September 11, 2001. Notably, President Bush made broad statements of tolerance, promoting

Islam as a religion of peace and even devoting a full speech to the subject within the first week after the attacks. Generally Bush stuck to three messages. The first types of messages involved calls to arms and rally 'round the flag type statements meant to mobilize the nation for war. He emphasized Americans' unity, that America represented freedom while the terrorists embodied fear, and that justice would be brought to the terrorists behind the attacks. The second category of messages framed the conflict and what the coming war would look like. Bush tellingly said that he would not make a distinction between the terrorists being fought and those that harbored them. He emphasized repeatedly that international terrorists posed a grave threat. He finally framed the war as one against all terrorism, not just al-Qaeda, Islamists, or any particular group. These messages allowed the President to shape the threat, and he framed it about as widely as he could. Finally, the President tried to assuage the public's fears, while also emphasizing that America was under threat. He repeatedly stated that Americans should not live their lives in fear, while also constantly harping on the fact that serious threats to Americans' lives existed. These statements mixed the government protection and statement of threat themes, a strategy that the President would continually employ. On the one hand, one could argue that the President was simply relaying the truth to the public: there was a threat, but there was no use in panicking. But, one could also argue that Bush sought to keep the semblance of threat high and define the war on terror as widely as possible in order to grant himself as much freedom of action as possible. This latter theory is bolstered by Bush's choice to attack Iraq first presented one year after the attacks.

Going theme-by-theme, Bush did emphasize repeatedly that a new normal existed in the country, one in which a high threat magnitude existed, and categorized the threat specificity as broad and nebulous. He framed the conflict as one between America and all terrorists and

terrorist sympathizers in the world. In this period, nightmare scenarios were not employed with very much frequency. Bush made numerous calls to arms and leaned on the government protection theme. He also tellingly preached tolerance. However, liberty-security tradeoffs and government successes were as yet not a big part of the President's statements.

Legislative debate

The USA PATRIOT Act passed the Senate with a 98-1 vote on October 25, 2001 with little debate. Russ Feingold cast the lone dissenting vote^{cccxx}. The House vote of the previous day was more divided: 357-66^{cccxi}. Obviously, only a month and a half had elapsed after the September 11 attacks when this legislation passed. This allowed little time for debate. But, though there was little debate, there were dissenting voices.

Feingold spoke at length on the day the Senate passed the PATRIOT Act. He invoked Benjamin Franklin, who said that, "a nation that would trade its liberties for security deserves neither." He said that we must "respect our Constitution" by preserving checks and balances. Feingold then emphasized what he found wrong with the bill, stating, "it is one thing to shortcut the legislative process in order to get Federal financial aid to the cities hit by terrorism. We did that, and no one complained that we moved too quickly. It is quite another to press for the enactment of sweeping new powers for law enforcement that directly affect the civil liberties of the American people without due deliberation by the peoples' elected representatives." The lack of deliberation has been particularly worrisome to opponents of the PATRIOT Act^{cccxxii}. Feingold next pointed out that he did not have a problem with the whole act. Feingold concluded, however, that provisions that expanded search-and-seizure powers and increased surveillance powers, particularly those enumerated in the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act,

were particularly troublesome to him^{cccxxiii}. No other Senator expressed disagreement with the Act.

In the House, there was more dissent probably because House seats are less contested. The comparatively greater dissent in the House of Representatives was due to relative safety of most House seats. That is, the majority of congressmen and women hold seats in districts that are non-competitive because of gerrymandered districts. Due to the lack of competition, congressmen and women are able to play more to the extremes than their colleagues in the Senate^{cccxxiv}.

In the House, Earl Blumenauer of Oregon made the following statement: “I voted against H.R. 3162 because there are still problems regarding freedom of speech; four years is too long a period before mandatory Congressional review, and because there was no opportunity for the House to offer reasonable amendments to further refine the legislation. When we are dealing with the fundamental freedoms of every American there is no excuse not to take the appropriate time to do the best we can”^{cccxxv}. Others, like Rep. Patsy Mink of Hawaii plainly stated that, “The measures included in the USA PATRIOT Act go too far”. A major concern of legislators was that, in the words of Rep. Mink, “We tossed away the bipartisan compromise painstakingly passed unanimously by the House Judiciary Committee. We were denied legislative due process. The Committee decision was trashed”^{cccxxvi}. Representative Diana DeGette of Colorado, echoing Mink’s statements, summarized the concerns of many of her fellow representatives in the following speech on October 12, 2001:

“After careful deliberation, House Judiciary Committee on October 11, 2001 passed H.R. 2975, the ‘Provide Appropriate Tools Required to Implement and Obstruct Terrorism (PATRIOT) Act.’ In fact, the committee recognized the importance of the subject matter

and the potential consequences of the bill and passed H.R. 2975 unanimously. This bill enjoyed broad bipartisan support from the Judiciary Committee and members of the full House.

However, in an end run around bipartisanship and the committee process, the House majority leadership brought a different and controversial bill to the floor without allowing time for committee consideration and without even giving Members time to figure out what the bill does. Actually, this new bill was being written at the same time that the House was supposed to be debating the bipartisan PATRIOT Act.

The new 187-page bill contained some very distressing provisions. Under current law, search warrants must include very specific information including what is to be searched, who must cooperate, and who is the target of the search. A provision in the new bill would allow federal investigators to obtain search warrants without specifically naming each person who is involved. Another provision would allow federal authorities to obtain information like credit card numbers and bank account numbers with a subpoena, not a court order, as is the case under current law. Also, many of the provisions that expand the government's search and surveillance powers would not allow Congress to review the new powers until 2006.

Yet, instead of bringing up a bipartisan bill that has worked its way through the committee process, the House Majority hastily brought a very large and complicated bill to the floor that could have serious consequences for the liberties of the American public. Congress must update its anti-terrorism laws for the 21st century, however, we must not sacrifice our civil liberties in a rush to vote on potentially dangerous legislation that has not been adequately reviewed by lawmakers^{cccxxvii}.

Reps. Martin Meehan of Massachusetts and Carolyn Maloney of New York shared Degette's reservations^{cccxviii}. However, Meehan maintained that, "Nonetheless, I rise in support of the antiterrorism legislation before us. While the bill is not perfect, it does maintain an acceptable balance between bolstering law enforcement powers and protecting our civil liberties. In fact, when I read the Senate bill, I see much of the House Judiciary Committee's work reflected in that product"^{cccxix}. Meehan voted for the bill.

It is important to note that Congresspeople who supported the bill were cognizant of the security-liberty tradeoffs. As Rep. John McHugh of New York stated: "The horrific events of September 11th have demonstrated that more needs to be done to protect Americans from terrorism. At the same time, my colleagues and I are quite cognizant of our responsibilities in safeguarding the fundamental constitutional rights of the American people. The PATRIOT Act recognizes these concerns and strikes a balance between security enhancements and tools for law enforcement and civil liberties"^{cccxix}.

In sum, the PATRIOT Act passed easily due to the threat felt by congress members and, as will be elaborated below, due to the high fear levels of the public. The Congress felt that it needed to act. Finally, due to the high fear and threat levels, hypothesis two from above, which stated that legislative antagonism will be more likely when the government is divided, did not bear out in this case.

The Opinion environment: An Overview

Before going into the details of the USA PATRIOT Act, it is important to touch on the opinion environment in the post-9/11 period. The immediate aftermath of 9/11 saw a dramatic uptick in mass fear and a general willingness to sacrifice civil liberties for security among the

public. Gallup/CNN/*USA Today* polls found that those worried or somewhat worried about terrorism more than doubled from the previous time the question was asked, and were significantly higher than the level of those fearful after the Oklahoma City bombing in April 1995. Indeed, 23% of people were very worried about terrorism after 9/11, whereas the highest previous figure, after Oklahoma City, was 14%. Further, 30-35% of people were somewhat worried about terrorism after 9/11 in polls taken up to October 21, 2001^{cccxxxi}. The highest “somewhat worried” figure previous to this, in recent history, was in April 1995 when 28% of Americans were “somewhat worried” of future terrorist attacks after the Oklahoma City bombing^{cccxxii}. The Pew Research Council for the People & The Press found that over half of Americans were willing to trade liberties for security after 9/11, nearly doubling the total from April 1997^{cccxxiii}. However, the number of Americans willing to swap liberty for security was similarly high after Oklahoma City^{cccxxiv}.

The Gallup/CNN/*USA Today*^{cccxxv} question wording noticeably changes. On all of the polls before 9/11, Gallup asked, “How worried are you that you or someone in your family will become a victim of a terrorist attack similar to the bombing in Oklahoma City—very worried, somewhat worried, not too worried, or not worried at all?” Post-September 11, the question wording drops the reference to Oklahoma City, asking the public, “How worried are you that you or someone in your family will become a victim of a terrorist attack—very worried, somewhat worried, not too worried, or not worried at all?”^{cccxxvi} Clearly, the reference to the Oklahoma City bombing could have had a strong effect on how people responded to the pre-9/11 questions on terrorism. It could have made people less worried as memories of the Oklahoma City bombing receded, or it could have made people respond that they were more worried since it linked terrorism to a salient event that could be quickly conjured.

When we turn to the likelihood of attacks, Americans' perceptions that another terrorist attack in the near future was likely jumped substantially after 9/11, then tapered off as time went on. The fears of a future attack after the 2001 attacks are similar to the fears to a future attack after the Oklahoma City bombings. Note the bumps in survey respondents claiming that a terrorist attack was likely in June and November of 2002, July 2004 and then in August 2006—all around election seasons. Here, again, it is important to note differences in question wording. In 1991, the CBS/*New York Times* poll asked, "In your opinion, how likely is a major terrorist attack in the United States itself in the near future?" In 1995, the Yankelovich/*Time*/CNN poll asked, "How likely do you think it is that an act of terrorism will occur somewhere in the United States in the next 12 months?" After 9/11, CBS/*New York Times* polls asked respondents their opinions about the likelihood of an attack occurring "within the next few months"^{ccccxxvii}.

To summarize, fear levels were extremely high after 9/11. As the graphs below indicate, 58% of Americans were worried for the safety of themselves or family members due to terrorist attacks, 55% were willing to trade liberties for security, and 78% believed that another attack was likely. However, while, in the initial period after the attack, the latter two figures remained relatively stable, the number of Americans worried about themselves or family members becoming terror victims dropped precipitously. By Thanksgiving time, a mere three-and-a-half months after the attacks, 35% of Americans feared that they or their family members would become terror victims. In other words, according to this one metric, in three-and-a-half months, fear levels had dropped almost 40%. For a global perspective of the public fear environment in America, see chapter three.

What Was Passed: PATRIOT ACT

The centerpiece of the Bush Administration's domestic legislative response to 9/11 was the USA PATRIOT Act^{cccxxxviii}. This section tracks the legislation passed in 2001. David Cole and James Dempsey write that the Act allowed the Bush Administration to “cast a cloak of secrecy over the exercise of government power.” It did so by “removing limitations and judicial controls on investigative authorities,” “rendering immigrants deportable for their political association and excludable for pure speech,” and “authorized the government to freeze property on the basis of secret evidence^{cccxxxix}. The PATRIOT Act made aliens deportable for any material support to terrorist groups^{cccxl}. Cole and Dempsey note that such groups could engage in both violent and nonviolent activities, but all donations to these groups were banned^{cccxli}. The Act gave the attorney general the ability to arrest a foreign national suspected of terrorism for seven days without charge^{cccxlii}. The new law “allows the government to detain foreign nationals indefinitely, even where they have prevailed in their removal hearings” even when these aliens have never been convicted of any crime^{cccxlili}. Cole and Dempsey do note, however, that this provision has yet to be invoked^{cccxliv}.

The PATRIOT Act expanded the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act allowing the government to secretly conduct surveillance on any individuals dubbed “agents of a foreign power”^{cccxlvi}. These government searches require no probable cause and subjects of these searches and wiretaps may only discover that they were searched if they are prosecuted^{cccxlvi}. As has been widely reported, the Bush Administration apparently did not think that FISA was enough and authorized the National Security Agency to conduct its own secret, warrantless wiretapping investigations that circumvented the FISA courts^{cccxlvi}. The PATRIOT Act gave the FBI the power to conduct “sneak and peek searches” in which “FBI agents can secretly enter an

apartment or home while the owner is asleep or away, take, alter, or copy things, and not tell the owner that they were there for a ‘reasonable period thereafter.’” The Justice Department has asserted that a “reasonable period” consists of ninety days^{cccxlvi}.

Section 203 of the PATRIOT Act allows grand jury-obtained information to be used by intelligence agencies without a judge’s approval. Dempsey and Cole aver that, “In effect, CIA agents working with law enforcement officers can now jointly draw up subpoenas, obtain the fruits of the grand jury’s power, and never have to appear in open court or explain how they used the information”^{cccxlvi}. Section 215 of the PATRIOT Act gives the government the power to “secretly seize ‘any tangible things (including books, records, papers, documents, and other items)’ where those items are sought for an investigation” that relates to international terrorism or “clandestine intelligence activities”^{ccccli}. The PATRIOT Act permits the government to employ “roving wiretaps” against terrorism targets. Thus, wiretaps can be used against any phone an individual uses rather than against specific numbers^{ccccli}.

Perhaps the strongest power the government granted itself after September 11 was the power to declare individuals “enemy combatants.” As Cole asserts, “Attaching that label takes an individual out of the civilian justice system altogether and places him in military custody, potentially for the duration of the ‘war on terrorism’”^{ccccli}. The standards used for determining who is an enemy combatant, according to Attorney-General Alberto Gonzales, changes from case-to-case. Therefore, only executive officials know who will be determined an enemy combatant and who will be charged as a common criminal^{ccccli}. The prosecution of major terrorism cases has followed varied courses. For example, John Walker Lindh, an American who fought with the Taliban in Afghanistan, Richard Reid, the British shoe bomber, and Zacarias Moussaoui, a French citizen who co-conspired with the 9/11 hijackers, were all tried in

federal court and convicted of terrorism-related crimes. Reid and Moussaoui were given life sentences^{cccliv}. However, Jose Padilla, the alleged dirty bomber, Ali Saleh Kahlah al-Marri, and Yaser Esam Hamdi were designated enemy combatants. Charges were dismissed for the latter two and Jose Padilla was convicted of terrorism conspiracy charged in the summer of 2007 and later sentenced to 17 years in prison^{ccclv}. The power to detain was also expanded to immigration cases. The PATRIOT Act makes it so that the attorney general “need only certify that he has ‘reasonable grounds to believe’ that a person is ‘described in’ the antiterrorism provisions of the immigration law, and the individual is then subject to potentially indefinite detention”^{ccclvi}.

Included in the voluminous 342-page bill, were increased government abilities to search citizens’ transactional records^{ccclvii}. These new powers have yielded a hundredfold increase in the amount of national security letters over historical norms. These letters have allowed the FBI to track a person’s spending habits, where they live, what they buy online, where they travel, what they read on the Web, and who telephones and e-mails them. Remarkably, the 30,000 national security letters the FBI issues a year can be collected “about people who are not suspected of any wrongdoing.” As former congressman Robert L. Barr put it, “The beef with the NSLs is that they don’t have even a pretense of judicial or impartial scrutiny ... There’s no checks and balances whatever on them. It is simply some bureaucrat’s decision that they want information, and they can basically just go and get it. ... The abuse is in the power itself”^{ccclviii}. Indeed, as Cole and Dempsey write, “Previously, the FBI could get the credit card records of anyone suspected of being an international terrorist or other foreign agent. Under the Patriot Act, the FBI can get the entire database of the credit card company”^{ccclix}. Further, both Section 215 and NSLs are “subject to a gag order barring the recipient from disclosing the existence of the letter or letter in public.” A federal court deemed the gag order unconstitutional in

September 2004, however this provision remained part of the law until the PATRIOT Act was revisited in 2006^{ccclx}. It is important to note that the PATRIOT Act was created with a sunset requirement for sixteen of its provisions, which expired at the end of 2005^{ccclxi}. The debate around the renewal of these provisions will be dealt with at length below. In summary, The PATRIOT Act makes “it easier to search property as well as detain individuals”^{ccclxii}.

In January of 2003, the Justice Department revealed plans for the Domestic Security Enhancement Act, popularly known as PATRIOT Act II. The legislation, which was stamped “Confidential” and dated January 9, 2003, was leaked by the Center for Public Integrity in February 2003. The DSEA would have given the executive the ability to strip anyone “who supports even the lawful activities of an organization the executive branch deems terrorist” of their citizenship^{ccclxiii}. It would have revived the powers of the 1798 Alien Act, which gave the executive the power to deport any non-citizen without having to show that the individual had done anything illegal. It even would have allowed for secret arrests^{ccclxiv}. In sum, the DSEA “would have reduced judicial oversight over surveillance, created a DNA database resting on unchecked executive ‘suspicion,’ lifted existing judicial restraints on local police spying on religious and political organizations, authorized the federal government to obtain library and credit card records without a judicial warrant, and permitted the federal government to keep secret the identity of *anyone* detained in a terror investigation.” The proposed legislation was so badly received, that “the administration buried the proposal”^{ccclxv}.

SECTION TWO: THE LEAD UP TO 2004 ELECTIONS

Government Composition and Party Competition

In the 2002 elections, Republicans gained eight House seats and two Senate seats. Thus, previous to the 2004 election, Republicans held a 51-48 majority in the Senate and a 229-204 majority in the House of Representatives. The 2004 elections would be fiercely contested with the war in Iraq and homeland security emerging as prominent issues. In the end, the Republicans would win once again. George W. Bush would earn a second term as president after defeating John Kerry and the Republicans would gain three additional House seats and four new Senate seats^{ccclxvi}. Since no new civil liberty-abridging legislation was passed in this period and since law enforcement will be left to the end of this case, the study of the 2004 election period will focus on executive statements, terror threat alerts and the general environment of fear. In this section, hypothesis one above—which states that when party competition is high, the incumbent will employ fear as a strategy—will be bolstered.

Key Points in the Election

Executive statements in this time period were part of an ongoing presidential election, thus I hypothesize that these statements were affected by where the president stood in the polling. First, the pre-election polling will be covered to find key points where George W. Bush lagged. Then, after isolating the periods where President Bush was most vulnerable, I review executive statements during these key periods in the next section.

To track polling, I looked at two major polling surveys: the CNN/*USA Today*/Gallup poll and the Fox News/*Opinion Dynamics* poll^{ccclxvii}. I chose the Fox News poll in particular because it is probably the one that the Bush Administration looked at most closely and, thus, would affect

Bush's campaign strategy. After all, Dick Cheney requests that Fox News be turned on in his hotel rooms when he arrives and Fox News is the news channel of choice on Air Force

One^{ccclxviii}. The polling trends appear below:

<Insert Figure 4.1 here>

<Insert Figure 4.2 here>

Both polls show three main periods where Kerry seriously threatened Bush. The CNN/*USA Today*/Gallup showed Kerry having a wide lead over Bush in the mid-February to March polls, then Kerry made a jump over Bush in July, and finally Kerry ran neck-and-neck with Bush in October. The Fox News/*Opinion Dynamics* poll showed similar results. Bear in mind that the Fox News polls were taken on different dates than the CNN polls so that exact results are not possible. The Fox News poll showed Kerry running even with Bush in mid-February to March and then in June, Kerry then took the lead from Bush in July and August, and though Bush held a decent lead for most of October, the Fox poll shows Kerry overtaking him in the very end of the election cycle. In sum, both polls show Bush vulnerable in the beginning of the race (February to March), in the middle of the summer (July to August), and at the end of the race (October). Thus, I will review executive statements in these periods looking particularly for how Bush and Cheney shaped threats.

Important external events also may have affected how Bush perceived his candidacy. For instance, on March 11, a series of train bombings left 191 dead and over 1,500 wounded in Madrid, Spain. On July 22, the *9/11 Commission Report* was released, which detailed instances where the Bush Administration failed to "connect the dots." Finally, on October 29, 2004, Osama bin-Laden released a videotape in which he threatened the United States. President Bush admitted that the bin-Laden tape issued the Friday before the election helped him in his victory,

stating that, “I thought it would help remind people that if bin Laden doesn’t want Bush to be the president, something must be right with Bush.”^{ccclxix} Campaign events also contributed to Kerry gaining over Bush. For instance, Kerry won the Democratic nomination on March 2, 2004 and announced John Edwards as his running mate on July 6. Further, the presidential and vice presidential debates occurred from late September to mid-October. These dates all largely coincide with the dates of contestation chosen for scrutiny above.

In the next section, I will look at George W. Bush and his running mate Dick Cheney’s statements in the periods earmarked: mid-February to March, July to August, and late September to the end of October. Statements made by President Bush and his administration regarding homeland security, civil liberties and the war on terror will be highlighted. For this section, I reviewed all of Bush, Cheney and Condoleeza Rice’s statements and campaign speeches pertaining to homeland security, the war in Iraq, and the war on terror from February 14 to March 31, July 1- August 31, and September 24 (the date the first presidential debate took place)- October 31. Since not every speech was only about these issues, I reviewed all of Bush’s campaign speeches and included those that touched on the war on terror in my study^{ccclxx}. Obviously, not all speeches will be touched on below, instead I select key speeches that highlight recurrent or new themes.

Executive statements

Period One: Mid-February and March

On February 28, 2004, National Security Advisor Condoleeza Rice made a speech in the Reagan Library and Museum outlining the history of the Bush Administration’s dealings with the war on terror. Rice’s statements would shape the threat magnitude as extremely high and

also touch on a nightmare scenario that would repeated throughout the election cycle. She connected the terrorist threat to the Cold War, saying that, “The terrorist ideology is the direct heir to communism, and Nazism, and facism—the murderous ideologies of the 20th century.” She also plainly stated a fear that President Bush and Vice President Cheney would harp on repeatedly in the coming months. Rice said, “we ... face every day the possibility of our worst nightmare: the possibility of sudden, secret attack by chemical, biological, radiological, or nuclear weapons, the coming together of the terrorist threat with the world’s most dangerous weapons.”^{ccclxxi}

On the very day that John Kerry won the Democratic nomination, President Bush made a speech commemorating the Department of Homeland Security’s one-year anniversary. Once again, he mixed threatening messages with messages meant to rally the public. Bush declared that, “The goal of the terrorists is to kill our citizens—that’s their goal—and to make Americans live in fear. This nation refuses to live in fear.” In an apparent dig at his opponent, Bush said that is was “vital” for our nation to “speak with a clear voice” and that we not be “a nation of empty words.” Next, Bush moved on to another mixed message that he would repeat with great frequency over the campaign season: we’re safer, but we’re not safe. This mixed the statement of threat with the government protection themes. Next, he gave a mixed message about whether or not a new normal existed in the nation. He said: “Life in America, in many ways has returned to normal, and that’s positive. ... But life will really never return to normal so long as there’s an enemy that lurks in the shadows, that aims to destroy and kill.” He described America’s enemies as “wounded, but ... not broken” and then emphasized the threat, saying that, “vast oceans no longer protect us.” He then detailed a laundry list of security measures that his administration had implemented, but ended the list by saying that, “Even with all these measures, there’s no

such thing as perfect security in a vast and free country.”^{ccclxxii} This statement mixed government success and statement of threat themes.

On March 12, 2004, the President, in response to the bombings of commuter trains in Madrid, stated that the recent attacks served as “a grim reminder that there are evil people in the world who are willing to kill innocent life” and referred to the United States’ enemies as “killers.” Bush stated, “Killers try to shake our will, try to shake our confidence in the future.”^{ccclxxiii} Bush’s statements once again emphasized the threat and framed the conflict as one between nation-states and an inchoate group of “killers” akin to barbarians. On March 19, 2004, President Bush made a speech in defense of his strategies in the war on terror and the war in Iraq. Emphasizing on the threat and framing the conflict, he recanted the list of nations that had recently been attacked by international terrorists. Bush said that, “It is in the interest of every country, and the duty of every government, to fight and destroy this threat to our people.” He then emphasized that, “There is no neutral ground—no neutral ground—in the fight between civilization and terror, because there is no neutral ground between good and evil.” He declared that diplomacy was not an option with the terrorists because, “No concession will appease their hatred.”^{ccclxxiv}

In sum, during this period, Bush and his administration laid out tried and tested themes. The threat specificity, from “terrorists” to “killers,” was shaped as widely as possible. The conflict was framed as one between states and killers, an ambiguous and broad battle between good and evil. The threat magnitude, according to the administration, was extremely high. After all, al-Qaeda was equated to Communism and Nazism. Specific terror groups were rarely named. Instead, the threat was framed as an evil cabal that “lurks in the shadows.” Condoleeza Rice in full detail described the “nightmare” of a terrorist wielding a weapon of mass destruction

against the United States. President Bush made it clear that he had made us safer (government success/protection), but that we were not yet safe (statement of threat).

Period Two: July and August

In July, President Bush found himself once again trailing John Kerry in the polls. On July 6, John Kerry announced John Edwards as his running mate. Then, on July 22, the 9/11 Commission Report was released, and George W. Bush made a speech regarding homeland security. He said once again that, “Our country faces new and unprecedented threats” and that oceans could not protect us anymore. After harping on the new normal, he underlined the government’s successes. He said that his administration had killed or captured “about two-thirds” of al-Qaeda’s leadership—he would start saying that 75 percent of al-Qaeda’s leaders fell in this category in the coming months. He explicitly stated that, “the American people are safer. But this does not mean that our nation is fully secure”^{ccclxxv}.

One week later, on July 30, 2004, a day after the Democratic National Convention had ended, Vice President Cheney made a speech at a campaign rally in Oregon. Cheney described the war on terror in stark terms. He said, “This election could not come at a more crucial time in our history. Today we face an enemy every bit as intent on destroying us as were the Axis powers in World War II, or the Soviet Union during the Cold War.” Cheney described the terrorists as people that we could neither “reason with,” nor “negotiate with,” nor “appease.” He said, “This is, to put it simply, an enemy that we must vanquish. And with President George W. Bush as Commander-in-Chief, that is exactly what we’re going to do.” He finally repeated a theme frequently used by the Bush Administration: we’re attacking them there, so we don’t have to face them here in America^{ccclxxvi}.

During this period in campaign speeches across the country, Bush repeated the following five themes. One, our enemies cannot be reasoned (call to arms) with and, two, we live in a new world defined by terrorism (new normal). Three, our enemies are out to hurt us (threat) and, four, we are safer but we are not yet safe (government success/protection and threat). Finally, he emphasized that we must be committed and stay the course with our current terrorism strategies (government protection)^{ccclxxvii}. It was not until the final period, where the presidential and vice presidential debates took place and the end of the election was in sight, that the Bush administration began significantly ratcheting up its rhetoric.

Period Three: September and October

This period began with an explosive statement by the Vice President. Dick Cheney on September 7, 2004 told a crowd in Des Moines that, “It's absolutely essential that eight weeks from today, on Nov. 2, we make the right choice because if we make the wrong choice then the danger is that we'll get hit again and we'll be hit in a way that will be devastating from the standpoint of the United States.” He explained that this was because John Kerry suffered from a “pre-9/11 mindset.”^{ccclxxviii} Basically, the vice president in no uncertain terms had just announced that if John Kerry were to win the election, the United States would be attacked by terrorists again. This statement basically relayed to the public a highly specific threat of an attack conditional on a Democratic Presidential victory. Here Cheney was clearly playing with the public's fears, stating that a major threat existed and that the only government that could protect the people was George Bush's.

Three days later, President Bush declared that every September 11th would from then on be known as Patriot Day^{ccclxxix}. The next day, on the three-year anniversary of 9/11, President Bush delivered a radio address to the nation. Bush stated that the attacks had been a “turning point” for America (new normal) and that al-Qaeda’s goals were, “to expand the scale of their murder, and force America to retreat from the world” (conflict framing). He said that the US was “determined to stay on the offensive” (call to arms). He now claimed that, “More than three-quarters of al Qaeda's key members and associates have been detained or killed” (government successes). He ended by emphasizing that, “The war on terror goes on. The resolve of our nation is still being tested.”^{ccclxxx}

On October 1, 2004, the first presidential debate was held between John Kerry and George W. Bush. Kerry began the debate by stating that he could, “make America safer than President Bush has made us.” Bush, in response to a question about whether electing Kerry would increase the US’ chances of being hit by a terrorist attack, stated that he didn’t think Kerry would win. He went on to say that America, “has got a solemn duty to defeat this ideology of hate.” The debate then turned to the Iraq war, which Kerry called a “colossal error of judgment.” Bush said that the way to win in Iraq was to be, “steadfast and resolved.” He then underlined that America “has to stay on the offensive,” and that, “We have to be right 100 percent of the time, and the enemy only has to be right once—to hurt us.” Later, in responding to a Kerry comment that Osama bin-Laden was using the Iraq war for recruitment, Bush said, “Osama bin-Laden isn’t going to determine how we defend ourselves. ... The American people decide. I decided.” At the end of the debate, both candidates were asked what they believed was the single most serious threat to American security. Kerry said loose nuclear materials, Bush said

nuclear weapons in the hands of terrorists^{ccclxxxix}. In this first debate, Bush made a call to arms, stated that the threat magnitude was extremely high, and described a nightmare scenario.

Five days later, the only vice presidential debate was held in Cleveland. Dick Cheney began the debate by laying out the Bush Administration's overall strategy in the war on terror: "after 9/11, it became clear that we had to do several things to have a successful strategy to win the global war on terror, specifically that we had to go after the terrorists wherever we might find them, that we also had to go after state sponsors of terror -- those who might provide sanctuary or safe harbor for terror. And we also then, finally, had to stand up democracies in their stead afterwards because that was the only way to guarantee that these states would not again become safe harbors for terror, for the development of deadly weapons." Cheney's statement assumed that a "global war on terror" had to be prosecuted after 9/11. He, thus, framed the conflict as broadly as possible, and did not feel the need to defend such a global framing. Cheney soon after accused the Kerry-Edwards ticket of not being "prepared to deal with states that sponsor terror." Later, Cheney was asked to clarify his comment of a month before in which he stated that it would be dangerous to elect John Kerry. Cheney responded, "I'm saying specifically that I don't believe [Kerry] has the qualities we need in a Commander-in-Chief, because I don't think, based on his record, that he would pursue the kind of aggressive policies that need to be pursued if we're going to defeat these terrorists. We need to battle them overseas so we don't have to battle them here at home." Cheney ended by once again stoking public fears about voting for the "wrong" candidate. He did so by evoking a nightmare scenario. He said, "we find ourselves in the midst of a conflict unlike any we've ever known, faced with a possibility that terrorists could smuggle a deadly biological agent or nuclear weapon into the middle of one of our own cities. That threat, and the Presidential leadership needed to deal with it, is placing a special

responsibility on all of you who will decide on November 2nd who will be our next Commander-in-Chief.”^{ccclxxxii}

The second presidential debate took place on October 9, 2004 in St. Louis. In it, President Bush defined the war on terror as he saw it. He said, “it’s a fundamental misunderstanding to say that the war on terror is only about Osama bin-Laden. The war on terror is to make sure that these terrorist organizations do not end up with weapons of mass destruction.” This comment came in response to numerous previous statements by John Kerry that the Iraq war had been a mistake, and that it diverted America from the war on al-Qaeda. Here Bush tried to move the bar from a specific threat: al-Qaeda to a broader threat: terror. He also emphasized that in doing so, he was attempting to prevent a nightmare scenario. Along the same lines, Bush later stated that, “This war is a long, long war, and it requires steadfast determination, and it requires a complete understanding that we not only chase down al Qaeda, but we disrupt terrorists’ safe havens, as well as people who could provide the terrorists with support.” Previous to this statement, he said that Kerry did not have the “right view about the world to make us safe” and that the Patriot Act was “vital.” Bush went on to reiterate a theme that he’d pushed for years: America had to spread democracy in the world in order to stop extremist ideologies from proliferating. This strategy would show government success and protect the American people. On the Patriot Act and liberty-security tradeoffs, Bush said, “I really don’t think your rights are being watered down ... I don’t think the Patriot Act abridges your rights at all.” He backed this up by saying that, “Every action being taken against terrorists requires a court order, requires scrutiny.” In light of the treatment of Arabs and Muslims in America after 9/11 that will be dealt with below and Bush’s secret wiretapping program, this

statement does not ring true. Bush ended by citing the 9/11 Commission as having found that, “America is safer, but not yet safe.”^{ccclxxxiii}

The third and final presidential debate took place five days later, on October 14, on the campus of Arizona State University. Bush began his comments by calling Kerry’s depiction of terrorism as a law enforcement issue that “could be reduced to a nuisance,” a “dangerous” point of view. In other words, Kerry, according to Bush, did not understand the magnitude of the threat and thus was framing the conflict incorrectly. In the end of the debate Bush reiterated his confidence that the US would win the war on terror against “these ideologies of hate”: a very broad and amorphous opponent^{ccclxxxiv}.

In the stretch run to the election, Bush continued to push on the war on terror and similar themes during campaign speeches. On October 18, 2004 in New Jersey he said, “we face an enemy that is determined to kill the innocent and make our country into a battlefield. In the war on terror, there is no place for confusion and no substitute for victory.” He went on to describe the 1990s as a time of seeming peace where under the surface, terrorists were preparing to hit America. This painted previous American leaders as oblivious to threats, and Bush as an aware protector of the people. He said that then, “Most Americans still felt that terrorism was something distant, and something that would not strike on a large scale in America. That is the time that my opponent wants to go back to.” On liberty-security tradeoffs, Bush went on to declare that, “The danger to America is not the Patriot Act, or the good people who use it; the danger to America is the terrorists.” He repeatedly claimed that John Kerry was unchanged by 9/11 and that he did not understand the threat that America now faced. Bush said that Kerry’s “September the 10th attitude” was dangerous to America. Bush continued that, “In an era of weapons of mass destruction, waiting for threats to arrive at our doorsteps is to invite disaster.”

Bush reiterated that, “if violence and fanaticism are not opposed at their source, they will find us where we live.” He then bluntly stated that, “my opponent’s views would make America less secure and the world more dangerous.”^{ccclxxxv} In the president’s next two weekly radio addresses, Bush reiterated the same themes, particularly that he could defend America and that Kerry’s views were dangerous^{ccclxxxvi}.

Finally, on October 31, Bush stumped in Cincinnati. He said that, “in a time of great consequence ... America will need strong, determined, optimistic leadership.” He said that it was “crucial” that the President lead with steadfastness in his views and not waver. After touching on domestic issues, Bush then said that the most essential issue was “the security of your family” (government protection). After all, he said, “all progress on every other issue depends on the safety of our citizens.” He said that the president’s duty was to protect the people, and then bluntly stated that, “If America shows uncertainty or weakness during these troubled times, this world will drift toward tragedy.” He thus implied that the threat magnitude was high, that Americans were under threat, and that his administration was the only one that could protect the people. He ended by saying, “If you believe that America should fight the war on terror with all our might, and lead with unwavering confidence in our ideals, I ask you to come stand with me.”^{ccclxxxvii}

During the 2004 campaign President Bush and his administration went from first widely and ambiguously defining the terrorist threat to underlining that Bush had made the country safer but that it was not yet safe to finally explicitly stating that a vote for John Kerry would put America in danger. Thus, the administration was able to mix the government protection and success themes with the threat magnitude themes. Specifically, they were saying that they had protected the American people and had made notable successes against the terrorists and that not

only would a Kerry administration not have the same success, but that such an administration's misunderstanding of the threat magnitude would be disastrous. Arguably, Bush and Cheney framed a Kerry win as a nightmare scenario. Speaking of such scenarios, the nightmare scenario of terrorists with nuclear weapons attacking America's cities was emphasized repeatedly and was treated as a very real threat. Bush's use of fear during the campaign has also been tracked in a paper by Sarah Oates and Monica Postelnicu. They found that Bush's campaign ads used "fear appeals" in 35 percent of their messages, whereas Kerry's campaign used these appeals in only 6 percent of theirs^{ccclxxxviii}. They also found that Bush spoke about terrorism in 44.4 percent of the nightly news stories in which he appeared, while Kerry mentioned terrorism in exactly half that number (22.2 percent) of his appearances^{ccclxxxix}. The authors conclude that in discussing terrorism there is little discussion of actual policies but "a great deal of rhetoric about strength, firmness and pursuit of enemies"^{cccx}. Those findings are reinforced by this study.

Going theme-by-theme, Bush did not preach tolerance in this period. However, he did push both the government success and government protection themes heavily. He made some calls to arms, but not as many as in the previous period. He did touch on the liberty-security tradeoff theme, but only to deny that liberties were abridged and to play up the importance of the threat. The administration framed the conflict as a large, global battle. It continued to highlight that a new normal existed in America and that the threat magnitude was extremely high. Officials even went so far as equating the terrorist threat to the threat of Nazism and Communism. Bush continuously played up the threat theme and shaped the threat specificity as ambiguously as he could, even while John Kerry attempted to pin him down on the threat's specific origins. Finally, the most important theme that was harped on in this period was the nightmare scenario. Terrorists wielding weapons of mass destruction against Americans was

time and again stated to be a real possibility. This nightmare scenario was evoked to defend both the war on terror broadly and the Iraq war specifically.

The review of executive statements here clearly bolsters hypothesis one above. As the election competition got fiercer, and as the election neared, the executive branch's statements involved increasingly threatening statements. In the end, the opponent was colored not only as weak, but also as dangerous to the safety of Americans. In the next section, I look at some of the bills relating to the PATRIOT Act that were forwarded in the legislature in the period leading up to the election. As will be shown, a number of bills seeking to loosen restrictions on civil liberties were forwarded, but none became legislation. Though Republicans had gained a greater share of the Congress, legislative opposition to the PATRIOT Act began in this period.

Legislative Debate

Even though no movement occurred on the PATRIOT Act in this period, both houses of Congress still introduced legislation regarding the Act. In the run-up to the election, Congress members attempted to put the PATRIOT Act and counterterrorism back on the agenda. A year before the election, Democratic Senator Patrick Leahy of Vermont on October 1, 2003 introduced a bill entitled the PATRIOT Act Oversight Restoration Act of 2003. The Bill would introduce sunset provisions for sixteen additional sections of the PATRIOT Act including those that authorized delayed notification searches, gave law enforcement access to citizen records through National Security Letters, and allowed the Attorney General to “‘certify’ that an alien is engaged in activity that endangers the national security, and to take such an alien into custody,” among others. Leahy noted that, “To date, anti-PATRIOT resolutions have been passed by 178 communities in 32 States including Idaho, New Hampshire, and Illinois.” He also noted Attorney-General John Ashcroft's negative view of local anti-PATRIOT Act bills. Leahy stated:

“In one of his rare appearances before the Senate Judiciary Committee, Attorney General Ashcroft charged that ‘fear mongers’--those who were raising concern about the loss of civil liberties--were only aiding the terrorists. More recently, a Justice Department official dismissed the many local government resolutions condemning the PATRIOT Act by saying, ‘half are either in cities in Vermont, very small population, or in college towns in California’^{cccxci}.

Similar acts aiming to limit the PATRIOT Act were introduced around the same period. Independent Representative Bernie Sanders of Vermont introduced the Freedom to Read Protection Act of 2003, which attempted to exempt libraries and bookstores from a wide range of foreign intelligence searches. Senator Russell Feingold (Democrat) of Wisconsin introduced a similar bill in the Senate four months later. Representative Dennis Kucinich (Democrat) of Ohio introduced The Benjamin Franklin True Patriot Act on September 24, 2003, which sought to rescind many of the same portions of the PATRIOT Act that Leahy’s bill targeted. Finally, the day after Leahy introduced his bill, Republican Senator Larry Craig of Idaho introduced the Security and Freedom Ensured Act of 2003. This act sought to limit the government’s ability to authorize roving wiretaps and search warrants. Also, like some of the other bills, it sought to limit the government’s ability to retrieve personal records about individuals from libraries and bookstores under the Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act of 1978^{cccxcii}.

On May 21, 2004, Republican Senator Jon Kyl of Arizona introduced a bill to repeal the sunset provisions of the PATRIOT Act that were set to expire in 2005. Kyl made a long speech in defense of the Act. He quoted Thomas Kean, one of the heads of the 9/11 Commission, as saying that, “witness after witness tell[s] us that the Patriot Act has been very, very helpful, and if the Patriot Act, or portions of it, had been in place before 9/11, that would have been very helpful.” Former Attorney-General Janet Reno also called the bill “helpful” and FBI Director

Robert Mueller dubbed it, “extraordinarily beneficial in the war on terrorism,” Kyl said. Kyl emphasized the increased information-sharing between intelligence and law enforcement officials that the PATRIOT Act allowed. He defended the much maligned section 215, which allows the government access to one’s library records, saying that the section was both necessary and misunderstood.

Kyl also maintained that the Act “respects important congressional oversight” and “preserves the historic role of courts by ensuring that the vital role of judicial oversight is not diminished.”^{cccxciii}

Terror Alerts

The power of terror alert changes is difficult to overstate. The Department of Homeland Security’s Homeland Security Advisory System, which produces terror alerts, was created by presidential directive and unveiled in March 2002. The purpose of the system, according to the directive, is “to provide a comprehensive and effective means to disseminate information regarding the risk of terrorist acts to Federal, State, and local authorities and to the American people.” The advisory system ranks the likelihood of a terrorist attack on a five-color scale ranging from low/green to severe/red. The interim stages are guarded/blue, elevated/yellow and high/orange^{cccxciv}.

Nacos, et al. find that 100% of the time that the terror alert was raised by the Bush administration, it ran as the lead story on all three of the major evening news broadcasts^{cccxcv}.

Nacos, et al. note that, “In June 2002 the peak in the public’s threat perception followed several terrorism alerts the previous months, when administration officials initiated a heightened state of alert for railroads and other transit systems and warned of a special threat against the Statue of Liberty and the Brooklyn Bridge.” The portion of the public that saw terrorism as a major problem, thus, rose from 22% in May 2002 to 33% in June 2002^{cccxcvi}. Interestingly, Ron

Susskind notes that “the sudden slew of alerts in the spring and summer of 2002” may have been due to the “brutal” interrogation of the (literally) insane al-Qaeda operative Abu Zubaydah^{cccxcvii}. The summer of 2002 was also a key period for the mid-term elections of that year.

Further, Nacos, et al. found that, “When pollsters mentioned a particular time frame asking respondents whether they worried that another terrorist attack would occur ‘*soon*,’ ... the actual statements by US administration officials alerting the public to specific terrorist threats or speaking in more general terms about the threat had the strongest impact on public opinion ($r=0.49$, $p<.05$; $b=1.64$ $p<=.1$)”^{cccxcviii}. Nacos and her colleagues found that “emphasizing the terrorist threat and official alerts tended to buoy the President’s approval ratings—both his terrorism-specific rating and his overall approval”^{cccxcix}.

During the 2004 election period, there was only one heightened terror alert. It’s timing was telling, however. The terror alert was raised from yellow to orange from August 1, 2004 to November 10, 2004. *Thus, it was heightened during a period where President Bush was vulnerable according to polling and lowered just after his election victory.* The threat alert was focused on the financial service sectors of New York, New Jersey, and Washington, DC^{cd}. Making the alert even more dubious was the fact that officials said that the intelligence backing the threat to financial institutions was “three or four years old”^{cdi}. The timing was also suspicious given that on July 29, just two days earlier, the Democratic National Convention had ended. In sum, all of the evidence of this particular elevation of the terror alert point to it being motivated by the executive for political, electoral gain.

Indeed, in May of 2005, former Department of Homeland Security Secretary Tom Ridge admitted that the Bush administration raised terror alerts against his wishes. He stated that the administration raised the alerts on “flimsy” evidence. Ridge stated that, “More often than not we

[i.e., the Department of Homeland Security] were the least inclined to raise it, sometimes we disagreed with the intelligence assessment. Sometimes we thought even if the intelligence was good, you don't necessarily put the country on (alert). ... There were times when some people were really aggressive about raising it, and we said, 'For that?'"^{cdii}

Opinion Environment

During this period, the percentage of Americans worried about being a victim of terrorist attacks, measured by Gallup/CNN/*USA Today* polling, showed a marked increase as the 2004 election wore on. In January 2004, only 28% of Americans were worried about becoming terror victims, but in February, a critical period for Bush in the polling, this figure jumped to 40%. By August, with Bush's polling numbers down again, relative to Kerry's, only 34% of Americans were worried about becoming terror victims. *Yet, in the last two months of the election the figure rose by nearly 40%.* In September 2004, 43% of Americans were worried about themselves or family members dying at the hands of terrorists and by October 2004, as they readied themselves for the polls a staggering 47% of Americans were now scared of being terrorists' victims. Tellingly, this number dropped to 41% in the December 2004 post-election poll. Figures above 40% had not been reached since October 2001, a mere month after the 9/11 attacks. Fear levels, thus, rose as the date of the election neared.

There was also a jump in this period in the number of Americans willing to trade liberty for security. The number rose from 50% in August 2003 to 56% according to the Pew Research Center for the People & the Press. The number of Americans who thought a terrorist attack on the US was likely in the near future jumped up from a low of 55% in April 2004 to 71% in mid-July 2004, according to polling done by CBS and the *New York Times*. This number dropped to 61% by September 2004, still a sizeable majority of Americans claiming that terrorist attacks

were likely or very likely on American soil. Clearly, as the election neared, given the Bush administration's threatening statements, the raising of the terror alert and Bush's admission that bin-Laden's October 2004 statement aided his cause, fear was a contributing factor to Bush's success. Threatening statements were made, terror alerts were raised, and the people responded with heightened fear levels. By the end of the election, if these polls are to be believed, the American public was as fearful about terrorist attacks as it had been a mere month after 9/11.

SECTION THREE: THE RENEWAL OF THE PATRIOT ACT

Legislative opposition began to take hold even though Republicans won the 2004 elections. The government composition was the same in this period, as it was at the end of the previous one. Republicans held 55 Senate seats to 44 for Democrats and they held 232 seats in the House to 202 held by Democrats. There was one independent in each branch of Congress. George W. Bush was president.

Legislative Debate and a renewed PATRIOT Act

The PATRIOT Act provisions set to sunset were sent to Congress for renewal in the summer of 2005. The renewed legislation was introduced in the House on July 11, 2005. In late July, congressmen and women were already fighting to make the PATRIOT Act into more civil liberty-friendly legislation. Congressman Michael Capuano of Massachusetts and Congresswoman Janice Schakowsky of Illinois (both Democrats) made speeches expressing their concern about the civil liberty reductions that the PATRIOT Act allowed. Though both had voted against the PATRIOT Act in 2001, this time they stood on firmer ground in their opposition—even though the president's party still held a majority in the House^{cdiii}.

Schakowsky, for one, noted that according to a recent CBS poll, “52 percent of Americans were either ‘very concerned’ or ‘somewhat concerned’ about losing civil liberties as a result of the PATRIOT Act. According to a CNN/Gallup poll, 64 percent believe the government should take steps to protect additional acts of terrorism but not if those steps would violate our civil liberties.”^{cdv} Indeed, as early as October 2002, 62% of Americans stated in the CNN/Gallup/*USA Today* poll that they would not trade liberty for security^{cdv}. Democrat Brian Higgins of New York summed up what the PATRIOT Act had come to represent: “a much-debated issue, symbolizing a Federal Government abusing its power and violating civil liberties for some, and a necessary bulwark against the barbarity of terrorists for others.” He, however, made sure to note that everyone agreed that the government needed to combat terrorism, even making mention of the attacks in London of two weeks earlier. He thus called that the bill be amended, not “ended.”^{cdvi}

Republican Congresswoman Thelma Drake of Virginia tried to assuage the public’s concerns about civil liberties. She defended the Act by saying that, “What Americans are not being told is that the same provisions that exist in this act have been in place for many years in regards to criminal cases.” Her speech showed that she had clearly internalized the framing that the PATRIOT Act was a drag on liberties, rather than the framing of the Act when it first passed as: a necessary act to combat terrorism^{cdvii}.

In September the same arguments were going back and forth. In the House of Representatives, Congressman Dennis Moore said, “It is not a good idea to make permanent policy for the United States concerning our fundamental rights and freedoms during extraordinary times of war. We must never allow the terrorists to alter the freedoms that define our country and make us the greatest Nation in the world.”^{cdviii} In the Senate, Senator Dick

Durbin of Illinois made a short speech against the provisions in the PATRIOT Act that allowed the federal government to use national security letters (NSLs) to glean information about Americans. Durbin was not content with the Bush administration and FBI's contention that they did not spy on innocent Americans, he wanted to know how many NSLs had been authorized since 9/11. He said, "In our democracy, the government is supposed to be open and accountable to the people and the people have a right to keep their personal lives private, This Justice Department seems to want to reverse this order, keeping their activity secret and prying into the private lives of innocent American citizens."^{cdix}

Clearly, the legislature was showing more backbone now that four years had passed since the September 11 attacks. Even with a Congress that was less divided along partisan lines than the 2000 one was, the PATRIOT Act legislation faced far greater opposition in 2005 and 2006 than it did in 2001. This clearly disproves hypothesis 2 above, which asserted that the more divided the legislature, the less likely civil liberty-abridging legislation was to pass. *Here, the critical variable was not the composition of the government, but rather the temporal proximity to the crisis.* As the years went by and the immediate memory of the attacks faded, opposition to the PATRIOT Act grew.

On November 16, 2005 the Associated Press reported that a tentative deal had been struck between House and Senate negotiators on the PATRIOT Act that, "would curb FBI subpoena power and require the Justice Department to more fully report its secret requests for information about ordinary people."^{cdx} However, the Senate blocked the renewed PATRIOT Act from becoming legislation. Concerns about civil liberties from members of both parties prevented the bill from receiving the 60 senatorial votes necessary to break a filibuster. The vote ended up being 52 to 47 in favor of ending the filibuster with four Republicans aiding the all but two

Democrats against^{cdxi}. The bill was blocked on the day a *New York Times* report was released stating that, according to government officials, “Under a presidential order signed in 2002, the intelligence agency has monitored the international telephone calls and international e-mail messages of hundreds, perhaps thousands, of people inside the United States without warrants over the past three years”^{cdxii}. The news story prompted Vice President Cheney to rush to the Capitol to support the domestic spying program in the face of accusations of its illegality. At least one Senator’s decision, Charles Schumer of New York, to support the filibuster was swayed by the new information on eavesdropping. It was a tumultuous week for the Bush Administration’s war on terror. The PATRIOT Act was blocked on a Friday. Two days earlier, “Senate Democrats and Republicans agreed on a measure to require the director of national intelligence to provide regular, detailed updates about secret detention sites maintained by the United States overseas. On Thursday, after weeks of resisting Senator John McCain’s effort to pass a measure banning cruel, inhumane and degrading treatment of prisoners in American custody, [President] Bush reversed course and embraced the plan.” In response to the filibuster, President Bush stated that, “The terrorists want to attack America again and kill the innocent and inflict even greater damage than they did on September 11 ... The Senators who are filibustering the Patriot Act must stop their delaying tactics so that we are not without this critical law for even a single moment.”^{cdxiii} Clearly, however, the legislature was acting up and Bush’s window of free reign opened by September 11 was closing abruptly.

A week later, Congress extended the deadline for the sixteen sunset provisions by five weeks. The Provisions of the PATRIOT Act would thus expire on February 3, 2006, rather than on December 31, 2005. The House had already passed legislation making 14 of the 16 sunset provisions permanent and adding new civil liberties protections, but the Senate’s filibuster

blocked the bill^{cdxiv}. The bill's deadline had to be extended again from February 3 to March 10, 2006^{cdxv}. On February 9, 2006, it was reported that four key Republican Senators, later joined by two Democrats, had agreed on language for the amended PATRIOT Act with the White House. The Democrats response was split. Senators Dick Durban of Illinois and Dianne Feinstein of California expressed that they were pleased with the changes and that they would support the bill^{cdxvi}. But Senator Russell Feingold said he was "gravely disappointed in this so-called deal." Feingold said that the deal "did not fix what he described as major problems" with the PATRIOT Act^{cdxvii}. The compromise brought about three changes to the Act: first, it gave recipients of court-ordered subpoenas for information in terrorism investigations the right to challenge their "gag orders." These gag orders previously prevented subpoenaed individuals from telling anyone about the fact they were being investigated. Second, the compromise eliminated "a requirement that an individual provide the FBI with the name of a lawyer consulted about a National Security Letter, which is a demand for records issued by investigators." Finally, the compromise made it clear in the text of the PATRIOT Act that most libraries were not subject to the demands of NSLs for information^{cdxviii}. These changes are in addition to the "30 additional civil liberties safeguards" that had already been put into the bill^{cdxix}.

Thus, on March 1, the Senate voted to accept the changes to the PATRIOT Act by a vote of 95 to 4. The four dissenters were Russ Feingold, independent James Jeffords of Vermont, Tom Harkin of Iowa, and Robert Byrd of West Virginia. Feingold declared that, "No one has the right to turn this body into a rubber stamp"^{cdxx}. Still, after some delaying tactics by Feingold, the bill passed the Senate 89-10 the next day^{cdxxi}. The legislation passed the house on a 280-138 vote^{cdxxii}.

The PATRIOT Act^{cdxxiii} was passed for the second time with small, but substantive changes. As stated above, gag orders regarding terrorism subpoenas could now be challenged and NSLs could no longer target libraries “on their traditional functions of lending books and providing Internet access to reference materials.” In addition, “Provisions allowing roving wiretaps, eavesdropping on ‘lone-wolf’ terrorists and FBI demands for business records” would sunset in four years^{cdxxiv}. Specifically, sections 206 (relating to roving wiretaps) and 215 (only the part relating to business records orders) were the two of the sixteen sunset provisions that were not made permanent. Though the bill also requires additional reporting to Congress when PATRIOT Act powers are used, it also extended government power to infringe on civil liberties in some important ways. For instance, the act “specifies that notice of ‘sneak and peek’ searches can be delayed for 30 days” and “increases the duration of FISA surveillance orders and FISA pen register and trap and trace orders for non-US persons from 90 days to up to one year”^{cdxxv}. Pen register and trap and trace orders relate to surveillance devices that capture the numbers of outgoing and incoming telephone calls respectively^{cdxxvi}. Sneak and peek searches, authorized by section 213 of the PATRIOT Act, are basically searches that law enforcement officials can make on a property without obtaining a warrant, and without notifying the property owner.

In sum, this period saw a marked increase in opposition to the PATRIOT Act in the legislature. Even Congressman Sensenbrenner who pushed a version of the renewed bill that was more security-focused than the final bill, framed his comments in civil liberties terms. He was careful to note that his version of the bill, which was produced by a conference of representatives and senators, contained thirty new provisions that protected civil liberties. Further, the Act was renewed only after having the deadline extended twice and four moderate Republicans in the Senate would not vote for the bill until an agreement was brokered with the

White House that ostensibly provided for more liberties. Still, though the legislature fought the PATRIOT Act this time around, the bill still passed with most of its powers intact. NSLs were limited somewhat and two provisions were given four more years before expiration, but still fourteen of the sixteen provisions set to sunset were made permanent with only some leeway given to liberties around the edges. Here legislative opposition was notable in its presence, but only made a slight difference in affecting the abridgment of civil liberties.

Opinion Environment

This period saw the President's job approval ratings reach record-lows. According to the Harris Poll, President Bush had a 34% job approval rating in November 2005, which then went up to 40% and 43% in January and February before dropping to 36% again in March 2006. According to the CNN/Gallup/USA Today poll^{cdxxvii}, Americans were moderately fearful of terrorism during this period. Fear levels were high (47%) in July 2005 following the July 7 bombings in London, but these levels went down to 41% in December 2005 and back up to 43% in January 2006. August 2005 and January 2006 presented new lows (52% and 53% respectively) in the amount of Americans who believed that terrorist attacks were likely on the US according to CBS/New York Times polling. These poll numbers may have to do with Bush's comments on Americans "forgetting" about terrorism, which are covered below. According to the Pew polls, the number of Americans willing to sacrifice liberties for securities also dropped to new lows in the 2005-06 period. In general, Americans during this period did not think that attacks were likely, were not willing to forego liberties and did not approve of George W. Bush's performance as president, but still were worried about themselves or family members becoming terror victims.

Executive Statements and Conclusion

During this period President Bush continued to make statements stressing that the country was at war (call to arms/threat), emphasizing over and over the threat to Americans (threat/threat magnitude), and highlighting that the PATRIOT Act was a necessary tool in fighting terrorists (liberty-security tradeoff). On October 6, 2005, in a speech the White House dubbed "a major policy address," President Bush spoke about the war on terror. The timing of the speech placed it about three months before the PATRIOT Act was set to expire. Bush framed the conflict as

one of good versus evil and emphasized that the threat to the US could not be greater. He said that America faced “a radical ideology with an unalterable objective, to enslave whole nations and intimidate the whole world.” Bush also highlighted government successes. He said that the US and its allies had foiled 10 al-Qaeda terrorism plots since 9/11^{cdxxviii}.

On November 30, 2005, Bush made a speech on the war on terror at the US Naval Academy. Notably, according to a CBS News poll, the President’s job approval rating had hit a low of 35% in November^{cdxxix}. In the speech he stated that the international terrorists led by Abu Musab al-Zarqawi in Iraq desired to create a power vacuum in Iraq so that they could form a base, “from which to launch attacks against America and overthrow moderate governments in the Middle East and try to establish a totalitarian Islamic empire that reaches from Indonesia to Spain.” He connected the Iraqi terrorists to those that attacked the United States by saying that both shared “the same ideology.” Here the President provided a specific threat: Islamist terrorists and stated that the magnitude of the threat was great. He next framed the conflict as a broad, global battle. Bush likened the terrorists’ ideology to communism and fascism, and said that freedom would defeat terror like it once did those ideologies. Finally, he underlined that the country faced an enemy that “cannot be appeased.”^{cdxxx} During this speech, Bush outlined his plans for the Iraq war and tried to rally the troops to its favor in light of recent polls that showed the public was souring on the war effort (call to arms)^{cdxxxi}.

In January, with his approval ratings down (most polls had his ratings in the low-to-mid 40s)^{cdxxxii} and the PATRIOT Act still in limbo, the president discussed the war on terror at Kansas State University. In the speech he described himself as “a decision-maker” and emphasized that he did not ask for the September 11 attacks, but still had to react to them. Bush tellingly said, “I knew right about September the 11th, though, that the attacks would begin to

fade in people's memories." He then "assured" the audience that even though "it's human nature to forget," "The threat to the United States is forefront in my mind." This statement conjured the government protection theme. Bush then averred that his ability to protect the public "rests upon this fact: that there is an enemy which is relentless and desirous to bring harm to the American people." Describing the enemy he said, "they have no heart, no conscience." Bush emphasized that his job was "to educate the American people about the threats we face" and that the four years since September 11th were just a "lull in the action," a statement that clearly spoke to a new normal existing in the country. Once again, he recanted on the messages that geography no longer could protect the US, that the terrorists could not be appeased, and that terrorists wielding WMDs was the country's greatest threat: a nightmare scenario. After saying that it was acceptable to disagree with him, Bush stated explicitly that he does not listen to polls or focus groups. On the PATRIOT Act he pushed the need to make civil liberty-security tradeoffs, "the Patriot Act may be set to expire, but the threats to the United States haven't expired." He then repeatedly said that the threat to the US from terrorists still exists. Bush defended his wiretapping program by once again harping on the threat that America faced^{cdxxxiii}.

Finally, when the PATRIOT Act was renewed on March 9, 2006, Bush stated that the bill would, "improve our nation's security while we safeguard the civil liberties of our people." Again, Bush maintained that, "America remains a nation at war." The President said that the PATRIOT Act, "was passed with overwhelming bipartisan support." He said that the bill had done what it was meant to do by helping law enforcement officials pursue terrorists "with the same tools they use against other criminals"^{cdxxxiv}.

During this period, the President was clearly on the defensive. His polling numbers were low due to the Iraq war losing support and the mismanaged response to Hurricane Katrina.

Further, Congress was opposing the president on the PATRIOT Act, even though Republicans still held majorities in both chambers. In his speech at Kansas State, Bush hammered on the message that the country was at threat and that the threat magnitude was great. He noted that people might “forget” about terrorism, but that it still remained a grave threat to the US. He declared that the government would continue to protect the people from terrorism and also made a call to arms. In other words, four-plus years after 9/11, with no aftershock attacks on the US and little new, significant terrorism detentions or convictions, the President was attempting to drum up terrorism fears. By this point, the war in Iraq had taken center stage away from the war on terror. Yet, still the President explained that America was at war with amorphous enemies that wanted badly to kill Americans because of who they were. In fact, his threat specificity statements made it clear that the country was at war with an ideology, not an organization. This nebulous “terrorist” ideology could be placed on any Muslim group and basically served as a proxy for any group that hated the US and was not a state. In sum, Bush during this period continued to underline that the public should be fearful of terrorists and continued to cite 9/11 as round one in an ongoing war between the US and terror. He also continued to emphasize that a new normal existed in the country, one wherein the nightmare scenario of terrorists wielding WMDs could take place. In pushing the renewal of the Patriot Act, the President underlined government successes in combating terrorism that were ostensibly aided by the Act. There were no significant statements of tolerance made in this period.

Whereas the President continued to assert that security needed to be traded for liberties, in July 2005, the Pew poll showed that only 40% of Americans were willing to trade liberty for security, a figure well below polling numbers earlier obtained on this topic. In all, these numbers bolstered the legislature’s ability to oppose the President since Congress could act knowing that

the public was behind them. It is important to note that here instead of directly constraining the President's ability to shape threats, the lull in mass fears indirectly constrained the President by bolstering Congress' ability, or at least willingness, to oppose him. As stated above, though the Republican-led Congress fought the President on the renewal of the Patriot Act and low mass fear levels constrained his action, the PATRIOT Act was renewed with few changes.

Before concluding this chapter with general findings, we will now look at the enforcement variable. This next section will look at deportations, detentions, convictions, and referrals after 9/11.

Anti-Civil Liberty Law Enforcement

David Cole notes that a National Public Radio poll taken a year after the 9/11 attacks, “found that only 7 percent of Americans felt that they had personally had sacrificed any important rights or liberties in the war on terrorism.” Cole asserts that this is because, “For the most part, the government's measures have been targeted not at Americans, but at foreign nationals both here and abroad”^{cdxxxv}. Still, American citizens Jose Padilla and Yaser Esam Hamdi were each held for three years without being charged. Padilla was recently indicted on three counts and Hamdi was released to Saudi Arabia after the Supreme Court ruled that he could challenge his detention^{cdxxxvi}. *The New York Times* recently reported that the upshot of the Administration's approach to the Padilla and other terror-related cases “is that no one outside the administration knows just how the determination is made whether to handle a terror suspect as an enemy combatant or a as a common criminal, to hold him indefinitely without charges in a military court or to charge him in court”^{cdxxxvii}.

Terrorism Prosecutions and Convictions.

According to a report commissioned by the Social Science Research Council that compiled information on post-9/11 terror prosecutions, “federal investigators have referred 6400 individuals for prosecution because they have either committed terrorist acts or should be charged for anti terror purposes. Of these, approximately 1554 referrals were declined for prosecution, and prosecution was filed against 2001 individuals, of which 879 were convicted.” Of those convicted, according to the data retrieved from Syracuse University’s Transitional Records Access Clearinghouse (TRAC), “506 received no prison sentence and only five persons received 20 years or more in prison”^{cdxxxviii}.

The Bush Administration, via the US Department of Justice’s web site lifeandliberty.gov, claims that since September 11, 2001, 401 people have been prosecuted in terrorism related crimes with 212 convicted^{cdxxxix}. Indeed, a list maintained by the Department of Justice’s Criminal Division current as of April 28, 2004 records 310 people charged in terror or anti-terror cases since September 11, 2001. Of these 310 individuals, 179 have been convicted of crimes relating to terrorism. These crimes include, “material support, hostage taking, violation of the International Emergency Economic Powers Act, ... money laundering, terrorism transcending national borders, and false statements.” Of the group of 179, only sixteen convicted offenders received jail sentences of 10 years or greater^{cdxli}. This finding points to the fact that the government has largely been convicting people whose connections to terrorist activities are minor, and who do not greatly threaten national security. It is important here to note the loose categorization of “terrorism or anti-terrorism cases” employed by the DOJ’s Criminal Division. It is hard to glean from these designations exactly what sort of cases are being measured, or if the brunt of these cases have to do with terrorism at all. Further, the DOJ clearly has an interest in

promoting its ability to prosecute and convict terrorists. Thus, these cases could have been chosen to highlight the 57.7% conviction rate obtained.

The TRAC data confirms these suspicions. In a report focusing on criminal terrorism enforcement from September 11, 2001 to September 30, 2003, TRAC shows that the vast majority of persons the government has processed or convicted of terrorism offenses pose very little if any threat to the United States. As stated above, TRAC records 6,400 people were recommended for prosecution by federal investigators “on the grounds that charging them with some crime might ‘prevent or disrupt actual terrorist threats.’” Based on these government recommendations, TRAC finds that 2,681 individuals were subjected to investigative referrals. However, as established above, by analyzing Justice Department data on a case-by-case basis, TRAC discovered that only five of those convicted of crimes involving terrorism received prison terms of twenty years or more. Only one person, the attempted shoe bomber Richard Reid, received a life sentence^{cdxli}. *Further, the median prison term for those convicted of international terrorism was fourteen days^{cdxlii}.*

TRAC notes that the high number of referrals made in the two years after 9/11 had to do with a change in the Justice Department’s definition of terrorism cases. Specifically, the Justice Department expanded the crime categories it places under the heading “terrorism,” including a new grouping of crimes it dubs “anti-terrorism.” “Anti-terrorism,” according to the Justice Department’s data manual, “covers immigration, identity theft, drug and other such cases brought by prosecutors that were *‘intended to prevent or disrupt potential or actual terrorist threats where the offense conduct is not obviously a federal crime of terrorism’*”^{cdxliii}. Of the 6,400 “terrorism” and “anti-terrorism” cases referred to prosecutors, 3,500 involved acts of international terrorism, domestic terrorism, or financial terrorism^{cdxliv}. The misuse of the

“terrorism” label is troubling and points to the government’s desire to show it is doing something quantitatively even though when the individual cases are peeled back they don’t relate to the kind of terrorism Americans think the government is fighting. For instance, an April 2002 case involving the Ku Klux Klan was categorized by the government as domestic terrorism. Further, the case of an Arab-American sending money to Yemen via an unlicensed money-transfer business was dubbed financial terrorism^{cdxlv}.

Thus, in a comparison of data from the two years prior to 9/11 to that from the two years after 9/11, TRAC finds a six-fold increase in terrorism cases either prosecuted or declined in the later period: “594 such actions before to 3,555 after.” TRAC also finds “an eight-fold jump in convictions, 110 to 879.” When the new anti-terrorism grouping is separated from terrorism the jump is less severe, though still substantial. Without the anti-terrorism cases, cases prosecuted or declined went from 544 to 1,778 and convictions grew from 96 before 9/11 to 341 after^{cdxlv}.

Importantly, TRAC finds that, “despite the three-and-a-half fold increase in terrorism convictions, the number who were sentenced to five years or more in prison has not grown at all from pre-9/11 levels. In fact, the number actually declined, dropping from 24 individuals whose cases began before the attacks to 16 after.” The individuals causing the jump in convictions were the hundreds of people convicted for less than a year in prison or no time at all. Even when TRAC focused on international terrorism, it found the same pattern: “Out of the 184 convictions under international terrorism, 171 have received either no prison time (80) or sentences of less than a year (91)”^{cdxlvii}. In fact, the median sentence for “international terrorists” in the two years after 9/11 was 14 days^{cdxlviii}. TRAC does caution that in the end of 2003 when this document was published, 600 cases were pending at the referral stage and 82 at the court stage. Further, it notes that since more serious cases typically take more time, the number of long-term prison

convictions of those deemed terrorists could show a marked increase^{cdxlix}. Indeed, both Zacarias Moussaoui (life term) and Jose Padilla (17 years) would be convicted to long prison terms after this data was published. Further, formal charges were brought against six Guantanamo Bay detainees accused of central roles in the 9/11 attacks in 2008^{cdl}.

Over the period studied here, the number of terrorism referrals month-to-month surged in the period after 9/11. TRAC data from June 2002 shows a dramatic jump in both domestic and international terrorism case referrals after 9/11. Domestic terrorism case referrals jumped from 14 in August 2001 to 50 in September and 90 in October 2001. Domestic terrorism referrals then fell until early 2002 when they jumped from 46 in February 2002 to 118 in March 2002^{cdli}. International terrorism case referrals followed a similar pattern, going from 15 in August 2001 to 85 after 9/11, then tapering down to 57 in December 2001 and then jumping back up to 83 in January 2002^{cdlii}. The TRAC data is summarized in Figure 4.3 below.

<Insert Figure 4.3 here>

<Insert Figure 4.4 here>

TRAC data that runs through August 2006, confirms that the trends in terrorism prosecutions and convictions that followed September 11th continues through 2006. The number of prosecutions continues to dwindle as the number of cases declined shoots up substantially. As we see in the chart below, the number of cases declined goes up to 82% in fiscal year 2005 and, as of August, stood at a staggering 90% for fiscal year 2006. Figure 4.4 plainly shows that terrorism prosecutions have returned basically to pre-9/11 levels^{cdliii}.

The median sentences for those convicted of international terrorism crimes actually went down even further in the period between October 1, 2003 and May 31, 2006. Whereas the median sentence for international terrorism stood at 28 days for the period between September 11, 2001 and September 30, 2003, the median sentence in the most recent period researched by TRAC stands at just 20 days. When compared to the 41 months served by the median international terrorist convicted in the period between October 1, 1999 and September 10, 2001, this dramatic drop in sentences reaffirms the conclusion that the Bush Administration's international terrorism prosecutions have largely led to small-value convictions^{cdliv}.

The new data reveals 6,472 cases referred for terrorism prosecutions in the period from 9/11/01 to May 30, 2006. Convictions were obtained in 1,329 of these cases, but still only one percent of these convictions (14 cases) resulted in convictions of twenty years or longer. On the flip side, 704 of the convictions were for no prison time and an additional 327 for prison time of one day or less. The small sentences for those convicted of terrorism is due to the fact that many had little to do with the type of terrorism most Americans envision^{cdlv}. The most common lead charge for convicted international terrorists by far was that of fraud or false statements (121 convictions), with other cases of identity and visa fraud totaling in 22 convictions and material support for terrorists next in line with 8^{cdlvi}.

The TRAC data clearly show that the government’s pursuit of terrorists has yielded few significant convictions. As David Cole writes, though “the administration boasts that it has obtained more than four hundred criminal indictments and over two hundred convictions in ‘terrorism-related cases,’” it does not mention that most of these cases are for minor offenses. Further, a June 2005 *Washington Post* study, which looked at all the cases that the government categorized as related to terrorism, “found that only thirty-nine involved any convictions on charges related to terrorism”^{cdlvii}.

Terrorism Detentions and Deportations.

While the SSRC report focuses on terrorism prosecutions and convictions, James Dempsey and David Cole look more closely at terrorism detentions and deportations. Cole and Dempsey count over 5,000 foreign nationals detained by the federal government after September 11. Four years later, not one of these detainees stood “convicted of a terrorist crime”^{cdlviii}. Cole arrives at this figure using the following logic. First, he notes that, the Justice Department’s central response to the 9/11 attacks was a new program of “mass preventive detention”^{cdlix}. At first, the Justice Department and John Ashcroft provided totals of how many individuals had been detained. However, “The last publicly acknowledged total, on November 5, 2001, was 1,182. The Justice Department has refused to give a number of detainees ever since”^{cdlx}.

Cole goes on to employ the following logic to arrive at his 5,000 detainees figure:

“As noted, the government admits that there were 1,182 detentions in the first seven weeks of the campaign. As of May 2003, it had also detained some 1,100 more foreign nationals under the Absconder Apprehension Initiative, which expressly targets for prioritized deportations the 6,000 Arabs and Muslims among the more than 300,000

foreign nationals living here with outstanding deportation orders. As of May 2003, another 2,747 noncitizens had been detained in connection with a Special Registration program also directed at Arab and Muslim noncitizens. A conservative estimate would therefore place the number of domestic detentions in the war on terrorism as of May 2003 at over 5,000^{cdlxi}.

The focus on deportations is important. For whereas the Department of Homeland Security was established as an agency to counter terrorist threats, the vast majority of its criminal case workload applies to immigration. This is because “most DHS investigators work for agencies like the INS and Customs that were transferred to the department on March 1 [of 2003]”^{cdlxii}.

The Bush Administration, via the US Department of Justice’s web site lifeandliberty.gov, claims that since September 11, 2001, 515 foreign nationals with ties to the 9/11 investigation have been deported^{cdlxiii}.

David Cole has written extensively on the fact that non-citizen Arabs and Muslims, not the general public, have suffered from dramatically reduced liberties after 9/11. Fear of the other pushes citizens to view post-crisis situations as “us versus them” scenarios. As Cole writes, “crises often inspire the demonization of ‘aliens’ as the nation seeks unity by emphasizing differences between ‘us’ and ‘them’”^{cdlxiv}. Cole in a 2006 piece for the *New York Review of Books* wrote that since September 11, 2001, “the [Bush] administration subjected 80,000 Arab and Muslim immigrants to fingerprinting and registration, sought out 8,000 Arab and Muslim men for FBI interviews, and imprisoned over 5,000 foreign nationals in antiterrorism preventive detention initiatives”^{cdlxv}. According to Cole of these 93,000 individuals interviewed, made to register with the government, or detained “not one stands convicted of a terrorist crime”^{cdlxvi}.

Cole found that, “As of May 2003, only three of the 1,200 ‘suspected terrorists’ arrested in the first seven weeks [after 9/11], and none of the nearly 4,000 more foreign nationals arrested since under related antiterrorism initiatives, turned out to warrant even a *charge* of terrorist-related criminal activity”^{cdlxvii}. Further, the American public supported this ethnic profiling: 60 percent of Americans polled soon after 9/11 supported ethnic profiling as long as it targeted Arabs and Muslims^{cdlxviii}. Even with all of this ethnic profiling the only terrorist incident in the US since 9/11 involved shoe bomber Richard Reid who was foiled not by intelligence gathering but because of an alert flight staff^{cdlxix}. However, government actions against non-citizens soon started infringing on citizen rights with the detentions of Yaser Hamdi and Jose Padilla^{cdlxx}.

The government has used the Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS) as a means of detaining alleged terrorists^{cdlxxi}. Cole finds that, “by employing immigration procedures, the Justice Department [after 9/11] was able to avoid those constitutional rights and procedures that accompany the criminal process but that do not apply in the immigration setting”^{cdlxxii}. For example, on September 20, 2001, Attorney-General John Ashcroft changed the rule regarding immigration arrests. The old rule forced the INS to file charges against a detainee within 24 hours of his arrest, Ashcroft changed the rule to state that in times of emergency the government could hold immigration detainees without charging them for a “reasonable” amount of time^{cdlxxiii}. In January 2002, the Justice Department prioritized the deportation of 6,000 Arab and Muslim noncitizens^{cdlxxiv}. Further, the definition of “terrorist activity,” a definition used to prosecute immigration offenses, was far more expansive than “domestic terrorism” according to the PATRIOT Act. Whereas domestic terrorism was defined as, “acts dangerous to human life that are a violation of the criminal laws” that appear to have the intent of influencing government policy or of intimidation or coercion. “Terrorist activity,” for immigration law purposes,

encompassed support for “virtually any group that has used violence, and any use or threat to use a weapon against person or property” that is not for personal, monetary gain^{cdlxxv}.

Further detentions were achieved using the previously rarely used material witness authority of the government. The material witness law “permits the government to lock up a person if it can be shown that he or she has information material to a trial or grand jury proceeding but would flee before testifying”^{cdlxxvi}. The Aschcroft Justice Department used its material witness powers “as an end run around the Fourth Amendment rule barring arrest and detention without probable cause for criminal activity”^{cdlxxvii}.

As of March 2003, the US government had designated 650 foreign nationals held at Guantanamo Bay as enemy combatants^{cdlxxviii}. American citizens, not just foreign nationals, namely Yaser Hamdi and Jose Padilla, have been declared enemy combatants by the government and “placed in indefinite incommunicado military custody.” The Supreme Court in *Hamdi v. Rumsfeld* declared that the government had to afford Hamdi due process and the opportunity to appear before a neutral decision-maker^{cdlxxix}. After the Court’s ruling that Hamdi had a right to a hearing, “the administration simply let him go, on the condition that he return to Saudi Arabia and renounce his citizenship.” Padilla was transferred from military to civilian custody when his lawyers challenged his detention in the Supreme Court^{cdlxxx}. This action by the Bush Administration led the Supreme Court to reject Padilla’s detention appeal, since they believed his case was moot. Yet, Justice Ruth Bader Ginsburg said that it was about time the Administration’s “enemy combatant” powers were ruled on by the Court, saying that the issues in the Padilla case were “of profound importance to our nation”^{cdlxxxi}.

Despite the President’s pro-Islam statements, in November 2001, the State Department installed a twenty-day waiting period for visas for men from 26 mostly Arab and Muslim

countries^{cdlxxxii}. On the one year anniversary of 9/11, the Justice Department began a program requiring foreign nationals from select mostly Arab and Muslim countries to “register and submit to fingerprinting and photographs at entry, thirty days after entry, at one-year intervals thereafter, and at exit” from the United States. Soonafter, the Justice Department made it a requirement of all foreign nationals (excluding legal permanent residents) from a list of 25 mostly Arab and Muslim countries who were already residing in the US to register with the government^{cdlxxxiii}. Yet, still, in 2005, “more people from Muslim countries became legal permanent United States residents—nearly 96,000 than in any year in the previous two decades.” Further, 40,000 Muslims were admitted into the US in 2005, more than in any year since the terror attacks^{cdlxxxiv}.

Conclusions on Executive, Legislature and Opinion Roles in 9/11 Period

As Professor Oren Gross, and more recently James Fallows, have argued, the power of terrorists resides not in the damage that they can inflict, but in what they can make us do to ourselves^{cdlxxxv}. In other words, it is the civil liberty-abridging reactions and the wars that terrorism has spawned that have caused greater damage to the United States than the attack in 2001. I would like to conclude this chapter with six major findings that were deciphered from reviewing the empirical data above. First, however, let us recall the outcomes of the two hypotheses above. Hypothesis one, which stated that when party competition is high the incumbent will employ fear as a strategy, was supported by the treatment of the 2004 election period. Hypothesis two, which held that executive-legislative antagonism will be more likely when the government is closely divided along partisan lines, was proven false. The American legislature was evenly divided after 9/11 but was cowed, while a few months later the legislature grew a backbone though its partisan composition favored President Bush.

Now to the major findings of this chapter. First, the chief executive can affect mass fear levels, so he does have agency. This is an important finding because one may argue that public opinion and societal fears are driving the post-terror legislative dynamic. The President's effect on the public and his use of statements to clearly ratchet up fear levels proves that the causal arrow goes from executive-to-public opinion and not vice-versa. The President was able to move public opinion on terrorism through raising terror alerts and making fear-inducing statements. The clear connection between the raising of the terror alert level and rises in mass fear levels proves this point. That said, the second major finding is that public opinion and mass fear levels do constrain executive action. When mass fear levels and approval ratings for President Bush were high, the President had carte blanche to set whatever agenda he desired. When mass fear levels receded and Bush's approval rating dwindled, the executive's sphere of agency shrank. Third, relatedly, the closer the public is temporally to the terror attack, the higher will be mass fear levels. This finding certainly needs to be honed by looking at cases of terrorist campaigns as well as other one-off terror attack cases, but it appeared from this case at least that mass fear levels rose with temporal proximity to the attack.

Fourth, party competition proved to be a critical variable in determining threat-shaping strategies. The terror threat was repeatedly hammered on and the threat magnitude was expanded as the 2004 election neared. Fifth, legislative opposition to the chief executive rose as mass fear levels receded. Congress' rubber stamp approval of Bush's war on terror began to fade slightly in the 2004 election period and frayed significantly in the renewal of the Patriot Act period. That said, the legislature made little changes to the PATRIOT Act legislation. Finally, aliens and small-timers were targeted with new terror laws. Indicative of this, David Cole writes that, "As of May 29, 2002, the government stated that it had subjected 611 noncitizens ... to

secret hearings”^{cdlxxxvi}. Foreigners have typically borne the brunt of counterterror legislation in America as the liberty of the minority has been time and again traded for the security of the majority.

Chapter Five

“We’re Fighting this New Kind of Enemy”: Presidential versus Parliamentary Democracies in the War on Terror

TIME MAGAZINE: What issue has provided the biggest challenge for you in terms of balancing competing tensions?

Alberto Gonzales: Most of the hard decisions relate to the war on terror. We’re fighting this new kind of enemy before an American population that has not seen the US really engaged in this kind of fight for a generation. They don’t remember that, say, in World War II we captured a lot of people. We didn’t provide them lawyers. We didn’t read them their rights. We simply held them because under the laws of war, we’re entitled to do that^{cdlxxxvii}.

In this chapter, it will be demonstrated that democracies, regardless of their institutional set-up, act very similarly in compromising civil liberties while under terrorist threat. This thesis goes against the prevailing wisdom of the political science field. Fear is the driver behind the like reactions from unlike democratic regimes. When societal fear is heightened, democratic institutions under all regimes do not work as they should and civil liberties are curtailed.

Liberal democracies are special due to their commitment to government by the people and to a set of negative rights that allow citizens to live their lives free of heavy-handed government interference^{cdlxxxviii}. As Michael Ignatieff writes, “Thanks to the rights they entrench, the due process rules they observe, the separation of powers they seek to enforce, and the requirement of democratic consent, liberal democracies are all guided by a constitutional

commitment to minimize the use of dubious means—violence, force, coercion, and deception—in the government of citizens^{cdlxxxix}. After September 11, 2001, the anger, hatred and fear that many Americans’ felt toward the terrorist perpetrators superseded their concern for civil liberties^{cdxc}. Today, over four years later, scholars and experts, not to mention regular citizens, are worried that America has overreacted to the terrorist threat. Geoffrey Stone writes that the tendency to overreact to threats by strongly compromising civil liberties is a consistent theme in American history^{cdxci}. Lori Hocking and Laura K. Donohue writing on the British and Australian cases respectively come to similar conclusions^{cdxcii}. Further, in a 1994 study of six democracies’ responses to international terrorism, David Charters believes that though none gave in to terrorism, “the democracies did not survive unscathed”^{cdxciii}.

As Ignatieff highlights, if these countries were tyrannies rather than liberal democracies, the question of civil liberties would be a moot one^{cdxciv}. The fact that liberal democracies espouse rights that their citizens and governments value presents a particular dilemma in times of crisis: balancing national security against civil liberties. This point is not just an “academic” one since a strong body of theory provides the backbone for why liberal democracies are structured the way they are. Works such as *The Federalist Chapters*, the US Constitution, John Locke’s *Second Treatise on Government*, and Montesquieu’s *The Spirit of the Laws* detail the careful logic behind the institutions of government in liberal democracies. In all of these writings, it is emphasized that democratic government should be constructed with the people’s rights as its main focus.

This major research chapter tests the ability of democratic institutions to maintain civil rights in the face of terrorist threat. EE Schattschneider “observed that political institutions are not neutral, but in fact bias government actions in favor of particular interests, ideas, and policy

alternatives”^{cdxcv}. To this end, this chapter asks the question: When societal fear is dramatically enhanced, do presidential and parliamentary systems react differently or similarly with regard to protecting civil liberties? This chapter looks specifically at terrorist threats that spur societal fear. A vast political science literature, which I will detail below, discusses the various advantages and disadvantages of presidentialist versus parliamentary governments. Crisis periods serve as great tests of all governments, but they are especially so for liberal democratic ones because these governments are constructed with the specific aim of maintaining the rights of the people. Indeed, the checks and balances structured into liberal democratic government institutions are meant to limit the ability of government to overstep its bounds in compromising liberties.

However, as Carl Schmitt, suggests “liberal constitutionalism leaves itself especially susceptible to emergencies.” This is because “Its blind faith in the technical apparatus of its standing constitutions ... encourages liberalism to believe that it needs no technique for the extraordinary occurrence because the regular constitutional techniques are assumed to be appropriate”^{cdxcvi}. As Schmitt famously wrote, “Sovereign is he who decides the exception”^{cdxcvii}. Still, Supreme Court Justice John Marshall would disagree with Schmitt, he believed that the Constitution must be viewed as “adapt[able] to the various *crises* of human affairs”^{cdxcviii}.

Terrorism poses a particularly difficult menace for liberal democracies to contend with. As Diego Gambetta argues terrorism is especially pernicious to democracies’ commitment to liberal rights because the terrorist threat is so vulnerable to political manipulation^{cdxcix}. This is because, “Terrorists rarely make their capabilities and intentions known [and] [t]heir motivations and intentions also change over time in ways that are hard for analysts to predict”^d. Further, a

major goal of terrorism, implied in the word itself, is to raise societal fear. This fear, then, feeds into government power. Indeed, “the majority of recent investigations have found a positive fear-persuasion relationship”^{di}.

The conclusions of this study provide for many interesting findings about the field. If presidential and parliamentary governments react differently to crises in their protection of liberty, then the literature on the differences between the two sorts of governments is bolstered. However, if the two sorts of governments react the same to crises, then the perceived differences between them may not be as great as previously hypothesized. Indeed, if terrorism fears yield similar reactions from both types of democracy, then these threats may have greater weight—at least while they remain threats—than the great edifice of democratic institutions. Further, this study serves as a test of the school of new institutionalism, which, according to Bernard Grofman, holds that, “preferences can be understood only in the context of the institutionally generated incentives and institutionally available options that structure choice”^{dii}.

A bimodal independent variable is employed in this study: either a country is parliamentary or presidential^{diii}. The independent variable of institutions is meant to protect liberties. Civil liberties are the dependent variable. Civil liberties, however, is a vast term that could contain many different concepts. For methodological specificity, the dependent variable of civil liberties is divided into two major concepts: *division* and *pluralism*. These variables come from a debate between Isaiah Berlin and Judith Shklar about the most important method for government to maintain liberties. Shklar’s liberalism of fear promotes division, while Berlin’s negative liberty touts pluralism. Below, this debate is more deeply delved into, but for now it is important to establish how these concepts will be operationalized. The passage of emergency powers, especially if their annulment is indefinitely pushed off, will be taken as a sign of

government's eroding the division meant to provide checks and balances in liberal democracies. Paul Wilkinson writes that, "Too many cases come to mind of ambitious politicians around the world who have exploited [emergency] measures for their own ends, or who would dearly like to do so. Mainly because of these abuses and the real dangers of permanent dictatorship emerging, liberals are right to insist that special powers should only be used if there is a fundamental threat to the political or economic system"^{div}. It is not simply the existence of emergency powers that will be important, but an analysis of what these powers entail and how they were used. Further, government centralization in decision-making will also be key to finding that division has been eroded. Government centralization may not sound like a specific erosion of a liberty, but democratic institutions are meant to protect against such centralization because fragmented government is thought to better protect liberties^{dv}. In the least, the separation of powers restrains the different branches of government from taking too much power. Further, as Michael Freeman underlines, "The separation of powers improves the capability of one branch of government to check other branches if emergency powers are abused"^{dvi}. Moreover, government centralization is a breach of the right of the people to govern.

Pluralism implies free speech and thriving opposition views. If governments try to tamp down speech, then I will take this as a sign that they are eroding pluralism. After all, "Vivid, passionate, occasionally hyperbolic speech about moral and political matters is vital to public debate in a political democracy"^{dvii}. A government that foments political fear creates an environment where free speech can be compromised. This is why the manipulation of fear by government elites will be important to establishing the erosion of pluralism. Minority rights are also central to maintaining a pluralistic society. The compromising of minority rights through specific legislation or through the discriminate use of legislation against minorities will be

viewed as a clear sign of the erosion of pluralism. In sum, division and pluralism are variables that are meant to measure the level of government centralization on the one hand and the level of free speech and minority rights on the other.

Clearly, it is difficult to quantify such occurrences, which is why the case study method has been chosen. Indeed, in an e-mail correspondence Professor Laura Donohue wrote me that, “I do not have a central database that summarizes all of the research [on the subject of civil liberties in times of crisis/emergency/terrorism], primarily because there are so many nuances that matter in comparing the different regions”^{dviii}. The case-study method allows this study to look at the maintenance of division and pluralism within a given government. Within each case, the passage or employment of legislation curtails civil liberties will be catalogued. With regard to speech, only the actions of the government (since the government type acts as my independent variable) in compromising speech will be examined. Each case will be looked at with an eye toward whether the government type—presidential or parliamentary—has anything to do with how or why decisions were made.

To summarize, in each of the three cases explored in this chapter, the focus will be on whether rights arising from government division or pluralism were compromised by the response to the terrorist threat and the fear that arose from it. The threat of terrorism, and the concomitant fear that pervades a society, works as the intervening variable. The rights that are important here are those that liberal democratic domestic institutions are meant to protect. Therefore, though the rights of non-citizens and residents may be touched on, they are not the main focus of this chapter since in most cases their rights are limited in comparison to those of citizens. Below the dynamic explored in this chapter is mapped:

<Insert Figure 5.1 here>

Before entering into a discussion of the literature, of hypotheses, and of definitions, I would like to discuss the three cases explored here and what has guided me to select them. All three cases are liberal democracies, differing on the independent variable, which is government type. One is a parliamentary government, one is presidential and one, Israel, switches between parliamentarism and a presidential-parliamentary mix over the period studied^{dx}. In all three, though the nature of the terrorist threat differs, societal fear was dramatically enhanced during or after a series of terrorist events. The dramatic increase of fear put stress on government commitments to maintain civil liberties while some people and government officials clamored for some liberties to be thrown out in favor of national security. The first case, then, is that of the United States after September 11, 2001. This case provided the original motivation for my study as I saw the way that the government and the polity in America moved to limit some liberties after the tragedy. I want to stress here that the US has seen a series of terrorist attacks perpetrated by jihadists with the September 11, 2001 being the most prevalent, if not the culmination^{dx}. The second case is that of the United Kingdom's encounter with Northern Irish terrorism from 1969- 2000. The third and final case is that of Israel during the period of the second intifada, which is also referred to as the Al-Aqsa intifada.

These countries were chosen for their similarities as well as their differences. All three of these countries exhibit high-income levels, common law governance, robust immigration levels, strong democratic traditions, and multiethnic societies. What differs between them, among other things, is their geographic size, their population levels, the nature and duration of the threat they face, and their government type. It is important to note here that these countries deviate from the many Latin American cases, which have been used to show the weakness of presidential democracies. The reason for not choosing Latin American cases is that many of these countries

never were truly able to establish democratic traditions before their democracies fell. For this reason, Israel, the UK, and America are good cases for showing what happens to entrenched democratic institutions when crisis arises.

This chapter will be organized in the following fashion. First, we will turn to a discussion of the literature comparing presidentialist and parliamentary governments. After defining terms, the theory behind the dependent variable will be touched on. Finally, case studies of the US, UK and Israel will be described.

Presidentialist vs. Parliamentary Government

I. Definitions:

Before going into the literature on presidential and parliamentary government, it is necessary to forward a definition of each regime type. Arend Lijphart lays out the three major distinctions between these types of government. First, in parliamentary governments, “the head of government ... and his or her cabinet are dependent on the confidence of the legislature and can be dismissed from office by a legislative vote of no confidence or censure.” By contrast, in presidential governments, “the head of government—almost always called the president—is elected for a fixed, constitutionally prescribed term and in normal circumstances cannot be forced to resign by the legislature.” Second, presidents are both popularly elected and elected directly or by an electoral college. Prime ministers, on the other hand, are “selected by the legislature.” Finally, “parliamentary systems have collective or collegial executives whereas presidential systems have one-person, non-collegial executives”^{dx1}. To this end, as George Tsebelis writes, “In parliamentary systems the executive (government) controls the agenda, and the legislature (parliament) accepts or rejects proposals, while in presidential systems the legislature makes the proposal and the executive (the president) signs or vetoes them”^{dx2}.

According to these definitions, the United Kingdom and the US fall respectively in the parliamentary and presidential camps. But, Israel provides an interesting case. Beginning with the election of the 14th Knesset (Israeli Parliament) in 1996, Israel became “the first country to directly and popularly elect its prime minister, concurrent with [parliamentary] elections”. As Reuven Hazan notes, the direct election of the Israeli prime minister placed Israel outside the category of pure parliamentary democracies. However, this law was rescinded and Israel returned to a strict PR system in the 2003 Knesset elections. Under the system that reigned from 1996-2003, the prime ministerial election created “a second pole of popular legitimacy,” which formed a buffer between the executive and the legislature reminiscent of presidentialism^{dxiii}. Israel, thus, stood in the category of what Shugart and Carey call a president-parliamentary regime. However, as will be seen below, the hybrid system was actually changed back to a pure parliamentary system due to the fragmentation of government that it engendered coupled with the Al-Aqsa intifada. Israel, thus, provides an especially interesting case for testing the power of institutions in maintaining civil liberties since it changed institutional structures over the period that is being studied.

II. Hypotheses:

The general consensus in the literature on presidentialist versus parliamentary government is that presidentialism is the lesser form of government^{dxiv}. Important to a study on the effects of crisis on institutions is the hypothesis that presidential systems are fragile and can lead to authoritarian regimes. As Shugart and Carey write, “Mainwaring provides a list of stable democracies, where stability is defined in terms of longevity, that appears to be a clear vindication of the argument that presidential systems are inimical to the continued functioning of democracy”^{dxv}. Alfred Stepan and Cindy Skach gather data showing a correlation between

parliamentarism and stable democracy and presidentialism and democratic breakdown. They note that presidentialism is correlated with a small effective number of parties and that a small effective number of parties is correlated with democratic breakdown. Stephan and Skach argue that, “From the defining condition [of parliamentarism] a series of incentives and decision rules for creating and maintaining single-party or coalitional majorities, minimizing legislative impasses, inhibiting the executive from flouting the constitution, and discouraging political society’s support for military coups predictably flows”^{dxvi}. They contend that presidentialism provides the opposite incentives and decision rules. This popular hypothesis is also forwarded by Jose Antonio Cheibub and Fernando Limongi who state that, “Between 1946 and 1999, one in every twenty-three presidential regimes died (that is, became a dictatorship), whereas only one in every fifty –eight parliamentary regimes died”^{dxvii}.

Another reason for the supposed inferiority of presidentialism is temporal rigidity. As Walter Bagehot states, “under a presidential system, a nation has, except at the electing moment, no influence; it has not the ballot-box before it; its virtue is gone, and it must wait till its instant of despotism again returns”^{dxviii}. Bagehot goes on to argue that due to this lack of everyday control by the people, presidential government stifles political debate. Bagehot argues that the fixed terms given to elected officials in presidential systems, especially in light of the inability of the parliament to dissolve the government, make the government unduly rigid and slow to adjust to public opinion or crisis^{dxix}. Thus an element of despotism is inherent in presidential governments since after the election the people are stuck with the government they elected, and they have almost no way of changing it. To this end, I submit the first hypothesis:

H1. Due to its temporal rigidity and strong executive, presidential democracy is more prone to breakdown than parliamentary democracy, and in some instances, even leads to

authoritarian government^{dxx}. Therefore, in times of crisis, presidentialism should show more abuse of emergency powers and centralize government more than parliamentarism^{dxxi}.

Supporting presidentialism, the Federalist No. 70 submits that, “Energy in the Executive is a leading character in the definition of good government. It is essential to the protection of the community against foreign attacks ...”^{dxxii}. This statement construes presidentialism as faster and more effective in dealing with crises than parliamentary governance. The thought behind having a separate executive lead government, then, is that this individual could more easily take the reins of power and get things done in a crisis. To this end, I forward the second hypothesis:

H2. Presidentialism should be more effective, at least at first, in dealing with crises. That is, it should be faster to act and pass legislation.

Juan Linz criticizes the fact that presidentialist systems are “winner-take-all.” He writes that, “Presidentialism is ineluctably problematic because it operates according to the rule of ‘winner take all’—an arrangement that tends to make democratic politics a zero-sum game, with all the potential for conflict such games portend”^{dxxiii}. Arendt Lijphart concurs with this opinion.

Shugart and Carey write that, “Lijphart’s primary criticism of presidentialism is that it is inherently majoritarian, providing poor representation for minorities”^{dxxiv}. Since presidentialism is a “zero-sum game,” people who vote for the losing candidate, no matter how small the margin of victory, are disenfranchised and their vote “does not count.” This is why Lijphart and Rogowski argue that, “minority representation in presidential cabinet is characterized by tokenism or ‘descriptive representation’”^{dxxv}. As we see, presidentialism is generally hypothesized as a system that is less representative than parliamentarism. Therefore, the third hypothesis that I espouse about the differences between parliamentary and presidential regimes is:

H3. In times of crisis presidential regimes should be less sensitive to minority rights than parliamentary ones. Note here that the UK employs a first-past-the-post system of voting, so it too should suffer the same problems with minority rights as presidentialism.

H4. Finally, on the issue of free speech, I hypothesize that the checks and balances of a presidential system, replete with many veto points (more on this in the US section), legislative-executive antagonism^{dxvii}, and an independent judiciary, should do a better job of protecting free speech than the parliamentary model.

H5. From the above discussion of presidential versus parliamentary discussions, I forward the hypothesis that presidential regimes should be more likely to successfully employ political fear because they are more prone to centralization and can employ the identifiability of the executive to rally the public.

Finally, a note on the use of the term liberal democracy. By using the term “liberal democracy,” rather than democracy the aim is to show that countries to be studied here are not those that simply hold elections. Indeed, in a study of whether rights are compromised, the countries chosen must have protected the rights in question in the first place. To this end, for the purpose of selecting cases this study employs Terry Lynn Karl’s definition of democracy. She writes that democracy is, “a set of institutions that permits the entire adult population to act as citizens by choosing their leading decision makers in competitive, fair, and regularly scheduled elections which are held in the context of the rule of law, guarantees for political freedom, and limited military prerogatives”^{dxviii}. Now, obviously, it is contestable whether the three countries chosen here truly fulfill all of Karl’s criteria. Certainly, in none of them does the entire adult population vote since non-citizens do not have voting rights in these democracies. But, in all, the

rule of law is prevalent and elections are certainly competitive and free. In the least, all of these countries *attempt* to fulfill Karl's definition of a liberal democracy^{dxxviii}.

One prominent measure of a state's maintenance of liberties is the Freedom House *Freedom in the World* country ratings. Freedom House rates all three of the studied countries as "free." Israel has held a 1 (out of 7) political liberties and a 3 (out of 7) civil liberties score since 2000. Further, its scores have consistently been stable over the history of the Freedom House ratings (1972-2005). The United States and United Kingdom are rated as Free, and both rank with top scores of 1 in both the civil and political liberties scores. These scores have also remained remarkably stable, moreso than Israel's, over time^{dxxix}.

Theory Behind the Dependent Variable: Pluralism vs. Division

Judith Shklar's notion of a liberalism of fear at first glance looks much like Isaiah Berlin's concept of negative liberty. Shklar defines the liberalism of fear as a political commitment to the maintenance of institutions that protect individuals from undue coercion and defend individual rights^{dxxx}. Shklar writes that, "What is to be feared is every extralegal, secret, and unauthorized act by public agents or their deputies. And to prevent such conduct requires a constant division and subdivision of political power"^{dxxxii}. Thus Shklar groups herself with Madison as both a skeptic (about the nature of people) and a liberal^{dxxxii}. Shklar believes that people in power who do not exact cruelties upon their subjects are exceptional^{dxxxiii}.

Though Shklar's liberalism of fear looks similar to Berlin's negative liberty, she underlines that the two views are "not exactly the same" and indeed both concepts have very different ramifications^{dxxxiv}. While Berlin defines negative liberty as freedom from coercion and positive liberty as "self-mastery," Shklar does not divide her notion of liberty^{dxxxv}. Shklar writes that Berlin must disconnect negative liberty from "the conditions of liberty" in order to logically

maintain his dual liberties. She goes on to state that, “If negative freedom is to have any political significance at all, it must specify at least some of the institutional characteristics of a relatively free regime”^{dxxxvi}. Though this could be seen as just an addendum to Berlin’s concept of negative liberty, the ramifications of Shklar’s critique diverge the two liberal theories much further. For Shklar asserts that though negative liberty rests on a theory of moral pluralism, the liberalism of fear does not^{dxxxvii}. This goes to the core of Berlin’s theory in “Two Concepts of Liberty,” for Berlin believes that negative liberty allows individuals the “freedom to choose” between belief systems, some of which are incompatible with one another^{dxxxviii}. Berlin touts pluralism as “a truer and more humane ideal than the goals of those who ... assume that all values can be graded on one scale”^{dxxxix}.

Thus, though both Berlin and Shklar are skeptics regarding human nature, they propose different solutions to counter natural human tendencies^{dxl}. Shklar not only desires to create institutions that limit the cruelties of government, she goes further to state that, “the *task* of a liberal citizenry [is] to see that not one official or unofficial agent can intimidate anyone, except through the use of well-understood and accepted legal procedures”^{dxli}. Further, Shklar writes, in contrast to Berlin, that, “liberalism has no reason at all to apologize for the inclinations and habits that procedural fairness and responsible government are likely to encourage”^{dxlii}. So whereas Berlin reserves his harshest words for those who believe that a singular good exists and that they know what that good is, Shklar argues that liberalism’s inadvertent shaping of the individual to make her see it as a singular good is not a contradiction of negative liberty^{dxliii}. For, to Shklar, negative liberty can only exist in a society wherein it is constantly and diligently fostered and maintained. Berlin, then, disconnects negative liberty from the real world and

suffers the fate of liberal philosophers such as Locke and Rawls who attribute too much autonomy and metaphysical weight to the individual outside of society^{dxliv}.

Both sides of this debate are represented in this study. The pluralism dependent variable measures liberties as Berlin construes them: free speech and minority rights. The division dependent variable measures liberties Shklar's way: by looking at government fragmentation and the passage of emergency powers. By using both thinkers' conceptions of liberty, this study aims to extract comprehensive findings about the nature of liberties under terrorist threat.

Case Study: United States

I. Background

The United States stands as the first instance of a presidentialist democracy. It is also the "first instance of either type of regime's [parliamentary or presidential] having been consciously 'engineered'"^{dxlv}. The US presidential system "is rather unique in that the president only has 'reactive legislative power'"^{dxlvi}. That is, the president cannot produce legislation. As has been recounted many times, the United States' federal government is organized into three branches: an executive (president), a bicameral legislature (the Senate and House of Representatives) and a judiciary (the US Supreme Court). The federal government is elected in majoritarian, i.e. first-past-the-post, elections. The country's two main parties are the Democrats and Republicans.

An important distinction between the US and the other two cases is that America is governed by a Constitution. Article VI of the Constitution establishes the document as the "supreme Law of the Land"^{dxlvii}. As Richard Fallon notes, the Constitution serves two main functions: "First, it creates and structures the government of the United States. Second, it guarantees individual rights against the government"^{dxlviii}.

Both Schattschneider and Tsebelis underline the role of veto points in determining whether policy will change^{dxlix}. Daniel Tichenor writes that, “The separation of powers, checks and balances, federalism, and bicameralism unquestionably produced a US political system exceptionally replete with veto points”^{dl}. Yet, Fallon declares that, “Over the sweep of American history, power has almost steadily flowed to the President”^{dli}. So which is it? Is the US system one where policy is difficult to enact or one where the president increasingly wields the brunt of the power?

Article I of the Constitution provides the Congress with the power to declare war^{dlii}. Importantly, Geoffrey Stone notes that the First Amendment limits only Congress from “abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press”^{dliii}. Thus, the executive branch could constitutionally stifle these freedoms. That said, during war and emergency situations the Congress and President usually are in agreement, a situation where “the powers of the national government are at their zenith.” Richard Fallon notes that he is “not aware of any wartime emergency measure, voted by Congress and signed by the President, that the Supreme Court has ever found to lie beyond national regulatory power”^{dliiv}. For example, “In the case of both the Gulf War and the war in Iraq, the President ultimately found it politically indefensible to begin a war without first obtaining congressional authorization. When the President sought such authorization, Congress followed determined presidential leadership and went along”^{dliiv}. A balanced summary opinion comes, naturally, from William Rehnquist who surmises that, “Although wartime has been bad for constitutional liberties, there have tended to be fewer, or less serious, abuses in each war than in those that preceded it”^{dlivi}.

Yet, Geoffrey Stone is not heartened by this perceived progress. He further does not agree with Rehnquist that in times of war “the balance between freedom and order must shift ‘in favor of order’”^{dlvii}. In an account of free speech in wartime, Stone writes that:

“the United States has a long and unfortunate history of overreacting to the perceived dangers of wartime. Time and again, Americans have allowed fear and fury to get the better of them. Time and again, Americans have suppressed dissent, imprisoned and deported dissenters, and then—later—regretted their actions”^{dlviii}.

He comes to his conclusions by looking at the six episodes in US history where free speech has been suppressed and civil liberties pushed aside. These, according to Stone, began with the 1798 Sedition Act “which made it a crime for any person to publish or utter any disloyal statement” against the US government, Lincoln’s suspension of the writ of habeas corpus during the Civil War, and World War I’s 1917 Espionage Act and 1918 Sedition Act. Next, came the Japanese internment and federal government suppression of criticism during World War II^{dlx}. Stone calls the fifth episode, the Cold War, “the most repressive period in American history” —thus directly disagreeing with Rehnquist’s supposition that things have gotten better over time—due to “the excesses of the House Un-American Activities Committee and the rampage of Senator Joseph McCarthy”^{dlx}. Finally, came the Vietnam War during which the FBI “carried out a far-reaching program to ‘expose, disrupt and otherwise neutralize’ dissident political activities”^{dlxi}.

Stone establishes the premise that in times of great fear or crisis, the American government has not hesitated in abridging liberties. He also believes that in doing so, the government “time and again” overreacted. This case study tests Stone’s premise by looking at America after the attacks of September 11, 2001. First, I will deal with the context of the attack, i.e. what happened. Then, the reaction will be reviewed. This portion will be divided into two

sections: pluralism and division. As established above, division entails the enactment of emergency powers and government centralization while pluralism captures the stifling of minority rights and speech.

II. The Terrorist Context: The Rise of Fear after 9/11

On the morning of September 11, 2001, four teams of al-Qaeda operatives hijacked four American commercial airplanes, all originating on the East Coast and en route to California. Two of the planes hit the World Trade Center in New York City destroying both towers, one crashed into the Pentagon in Washington, DC, and the last crash-landed into a field in Shanksville, Pennsylvania^{dxii}. Over 2,500 people were killed in the attacks, including 343 firefighters and paramedics who fought to save those trapped in the World Trade Center towers^{dxiii}. The nation suffered billions of dollars worth of damage^{dxiv}.

Though al-Qaeda had previously attacked US interests, most recently with the USS Cole attack on October 12, 2000, these attacks were an absolute shock to Americans for two main reasons. First, this was the first foreign attack on US soil since the Japanese bombing of Pearl Harbor in World War II. Americans had grown accustomed to political violence occurring elsewhere due to the oceans separating the United States from Europe, Asia, and Africa. As such, when Usama bin-Laden declared war on America in 1998, stating in an ABC-TV interview that “it was more important for Muslims to kill Americans than to kill other infidels,” it was hard to know how seriously to take his declaration given the paucity of foreign attacks on US soil^{dxv}. The second reason that Americans were shocked is that they viewed the attacks as largely unprovoked. The attacks seemed to come out of nowhere and Americans, including the President, were left asking, “Why do they hate us?”^{dxvi} The President surmised that they “hate our freedoms,” but due to the fear that pervaded American society he had already begun

curtailing these very freedoms^{dlxvii}. For “[a]fraid that September 11 brought merely the first of a wave of terrorist attacks, Americans expected and, indeed, demanded that their government take immediate and decisive steps to protect the nation”^{dlxviii}.

The high-damage, low-probability nature of the attack made it very difficult to assess the level of threat that the nation faced^{dlxix}. Further, as Diego Gambetta makes clear, “the cognitive dissonance experienced by someone who, feeling strong and safe, is suddenly hit by an attack of the scale of 9/11 is extremely intense.” By June 2002, the Bush Administration had assessed the threat as “unprecedented, very large, and ridden with unknown unknowns”^{dlxx}. Such an amorphous, potentially massive threat is replete with the potential for manipulation by politicians due to the amount of fear it strikes in the hearts of the populace. Indeed, Jessica Stern emphasizes that terrorist attacks, such as 9/11, fall into the category of “dreaded risks” for most people. She writes that psychologists and risk analysts have found that “fear is disproportionately evoked by certain characteristics of risks, including: involuntary exposure, unfamiliarity, and invisibility” as well as “when long-term effects or the number of people likely to be effected is difficult to predict”^{dlxxi}. The uncertainty of what would happen next and the people’s demands for action on the part of their government, led to compromises of civil liberties that, in retrospect, probably were not justified. In Jon Elster’s words, “Traditionally, liberties could be overridden only in the case of a ‘clear and present danger.’ Now it seems as if they can be overridden if the danger, although far from clear, is sufficiently large”^{dlxxii}. The following sections deal with the responses of the US government to these attacks.

III. Reaction: Division

As Richard Fallon underlines, the Constitution provides a variety of rights to fair procedures for those accused of crimes. Guarantees of fair procedures serve two purposes. The first is “to

promote accurate decision-making” and the second “involves the dignity of those subject to adverse government action”^{dlxxiii}. In November 2001, President Bush “issued an executive order authorizing the trial of alleged terrorists who are not United States citizens before ... military tribunals, without right to trial by jury, rather than in the civilian courts normally used for criminal trials.” The Justice Department has further taken the position that if the President designates an individual as a terrorist, “the government can hold that person in jail for as long as it thinks necessary without providing any kind of trial at all.” Emergency powers after 9/11 included the indefinitely long detention of over a thousand non-citizens with no judicial review and no access to an attorney. Further, the scope of the Freedom of Information Act was markedly limited^{dlxxiv}.

The Bush Administration not only worked to centralize government power in the executive but also did so in secret. Tim Golden writes that in early November 2001 “a small group of White House officials worked in great secrecy to devise a new system of justice for the new war they had declared on terrorism.” He notes that some of the officials involved, which included secretary of state Colin Powell, Vice President Dick Cheney, and national security advisor Condoleezza Rice, “hardly thought of consulting Congress.” The Administration set out to claim the authority to create military tribunals for prosecuting terrorists out of a “desire to strengthen executive power.” The military commissions “would give the government wide latitude to hold, interrogate and prosecute the sort of suspects who might be silenced by lawyers in criminal courts.” More importantly, these commissions would “put the control over prosecutions squarely” in the President’s hands. Further, the military tribunals would allow for lower standards of proof, more secrecy provisions and heightened use of the death penalty^{dlxxv}. Clearly, here the Bush Administration sought to subvert power from the judiciary. They have

further subverted the judiciary with the creation of secret CIA detention facilities abroad^{dlxxvi}, and with the prolonged detention of prisoners at Guantanamo Bay^{dlxxvii} and of those who are declared enemy combatants without charges being brought against them. Indeed, the Bush Administration still does not have a clear notion of what they want to do with some of these enemy combatants. Yet, what is known is that the government reserves the right to declare any American an enemy combatant and hold them without charges for years on end^{dlxxviii}. Indeed, American citizens Jose Padilla and Yaser Esam Hamdi were each held for three years without being charged. Padilla was recently indicted on three counts and Hamdi was released to Saudi Arabia after the Supreme Court ruled that he could challenge his detention^{dlxxix}. *The New York Times* recently reported that the upshot of the Administration's approach to the Padilla and other terror-related cases "is that no one outside the administration knows just how the determination is made whether to handle a terror suspect as an enemy combatant or as a common criminal, to hold him indefinitely without charges in a military court or to charge him in court"^{dlxxx}. Without question, the executive branch has moved to centralize its powers, and it has done so largely by using a single piece of legislation.

The centerpiece of the Bush Administration's response in terms of liberties was the USA PATRIOT Act^{dlxxxi}, which Geoffrey Stone observes was passed "in an atmosphere of urgency and alarm that precluded serious deliberation"^{dlxxxii}. Included in the voluminous 132-page act, were increased government abilities to search citizens' "transactional records." These new powers have yielded a hundredfold increase in the amount of national security letters over historical norms. These letters allow the FBI to track a person's spending habits, where they live, what they buy online, where they travel, what they read on the Web, and who telephones and e-mails them. Remarkably, the 30,000 national security letters the FBI issues a year can be

collected “about people who are not suspected of any wrongdoing.” As former congressman Robert L. Barr put it, “The beef with the NSLs is that they don’t have even a pretense of judicial or impartial scrutiny ... There’s no checks and balances whatever on them. It is simply some bureaucrat’s decision that they want information, and they can basically just go and get it. ... The abuse is in the power itself”^{dlxxxiii}. It is important to note that the PATRIOT Act was created with a sunset requirement for some of its provisions, which expires at the end of 2005^{dlxxxiv}. Indeed, Congress is reportedly near a compromise that would renew the PATRIOT Act while cutting from it some FBI subpoena powers and “[requiring] the Justice Department to more fully report its secret requests for information from ordinary people”^{dlxxxv}. In summary, The PATRIOT Act makes “it easier to search property as well as detain individuals”^{dlxxxvi}. In January of 2003, the Justice Department revealed plans for PATRIOT Act II, which “would have reduced judicial oversight over surveillance, created a DNA database resting on unchecked executive ‘suspicion,’ lifted existing judicial restraints on local police spying on religious and political organizations, authorized the federal government to obtain library and credit card records without a judicial warrant, and permitted the federal government to keep secret the identity of *anyone* detained in a terror investigation.” The proposed legislation was so badly received, that “the administration buried the proposal”^{dlxxxvii}.

IV. Reaction: Pluralism

In the US, speech guarantees are taken very seriously. The Supreme Court case *Brandenburg v. Ohio* (1969) establishes near categorical protection to “even loosely political speech” and “recognizes no wartime exception”^{dlxxxviii}. Though the Bush administration did not make speech illegal, it did create an atmosphere where free speech was stifled by stating shortly after September 11 that, “You are either with us or with the terrorists” and by “tarr[ing] their

opponents as ‘disloyal’^{dxlxxxix}. For example, Attorney-General John Ashcroft made the following statement rebuking civil libertarians: “To those who scare peace-loving people with phantoms of lost liberty, my message is this: Your tactics only aid terrorists, for they erode our national unity and diminish our resolve. They give ammunition to America’s enemies”^{dxlc}. A telling sign that the Administration stoked public fear was that Congressional opposition to the establishment of military tribunals “melted in the face of opinion polls showing strong support for the president’s measures against terrorism”^{dxlci}.

The Administration’s obsession with secrecy also is troubling to free speech advocates. For, as Dennis Thompson notes, “the less that citizens know about a policy, the less accountable the government is for the policy”^{dxlcii}. Stone writes that the Administration has limited the Freedom of Information Act, closed deportation hearings and marked “tens of thousands of government documents and Web Sites” as “sensitive”^{dxlciii}. Laura Donohue observes that after the 9/11 attacks, the US government “immediately took steps to ensure that ‘sensitive but not classified’ information under its control ... be removed from public scrutiny.” The State Department, thus, “withdrew some 20 million pages of previously unclassified information and put the brakes on another 20 million pages already declassified and due to be released. The new review system created a five year backlog”^{dxlciv}. Indeed, the 9/11 Commission judged that too many documents were being held from the public, “and that this undermined the state’s ability to respond effectively to growing national security threats”^{dxlcv}. Further, among the Patriot Act’s provisions, “the act overrides laws in forty-eight states that made library records private”^{dxlcvi}.

On the minority rights front, in 9/11’s immediate aftermath, a thousand foreign citizens, mostly of Arab descent, who were residing in the US were detained and “held for relatively long periods without access to courts or lawyers”^{dxlcvii}. Michael Ignatieff notes that though “Hundreds

of illegal aliens, mostly of Islamic or Arabic origin, have been targeted for detention and deportation,” these measures are less severe than American actions against minority immigrants in 1919 and 1942^{dxcviii}. Still, “Muslims and persons from the Middle East have increasingly become suspect communities” in America^{dxciix}. Donohue reports that Attorney General John Ashcroft, after 9/11, “informed the editor of the largest Arab-American newspaper [the Arab-American News] that he was lucky that he and his family and friends (American citizens) had not been detained.” Making an important point, she goes on to state that, “While not outright prohibitions on free speech, these measures impacted the ability of individuals to express themselves without fear of state action”^{dc}.

Yet Geoffrey Stone sees lessons learned in the US response to al-Qaeda terrorism. He contrasts Wilson’s statements against German-Americans and Roosevelt’s handling of Japanese-Americans with Bush’s rhetoric toward Muslim Americans and finds that “President Bush deserves credit for his response to the risk of hostile public reactions against Muslims.” He also notes that “no federal criminal prosecutions of any individuals for criticizing the administration’s policies against terrorism” or for antiwar dissent have taken place^{dc}.

V. Case Findings

It is clear that the Bush Administration used the 9/11 attacks to stoke public fears, Bush claimed for instance that “the war against terrorism will never end,” thus creating an atmosphere where emergency legislation could more easily pass^{dcii}. Further, by using the roundly panned threat assessment color scheme, the Bush Administration was able to keep fear high by frequently switching threat levels^{dciii}. By doing so, the Administration was able to push through both the PATRIOT Act and the creation of a Department of Homeland Security, both of which centralized government power under the executive^{dciv}. As Michael Ignatieff summarizes,

terrorism in the US has led to “more secretive government, more police powers, and increasing executive authority at the expense of the other branches of government”^{dcv}. Indeed, after the 9/11 attacks, Congress did not fulfill its oversight role. Yet, the judiciary, though circumvented, has played a large role in maintaining liberties as seen in the *Hamdi v. Rumsfeld* case and the Administration’s cutting their losses in dealing with Jose Padilla. Still, the very fact that the Administration was able to detain each of these citizens without pressing charges for three years is testament to the compromising of liberties. In sum, the US case shows much government centralization under the executive and some erosion of pluralism. The response to al-Qaeda terrorism was certainly severe, but it also can be overblown. After all, the US is still a free country, dissent is still ubiquitous, and minority rights, though curtailed, were certainly not as severely abridged as they were in previous episodes.

Case Study: the United Kingdom

I. Background

Great Britain is a parliamentary democracy that functions with no written constitution. The country today has three main parties: Labour, the Conservatives, and the Liberal Democrats. The voting procedure is “first-past-the-post,” that is, the candidate with the majority or plurality vote wins^{dcvi}. Arend Lijphart uses the British system of government as a major model of democracy, dubbing it the Westminster Model. He attributes the following characteristics to the Westminster Model in the UK: concentration of executive power in one-party and bare-majority cabinets, cabinet dominance, a two-party system^{dcvii}, a majoritarian system of elections, a unitary and centralized government, concentration of legislative power in a unicameral legislature^{dcviii}, constitutional flexibility, and the absence of judicial review^{dcix}. Cheibub and Limongi see the

cabinet as being the main lever of power in Great Britain. They state that, “the English parliament is ... characterized by the complete control of the cabinet over the legislative agenda” and “is marked by a high rate of success for the executive’s initiatives”^{dcx}.

Since it has no written constitution and civil liberties are not protected by a bill of rights^{dcxi}, rights in the UK are derived “from a mixture of historical precedents, legislation, common (i.e., case) law, custom and tradition.” Bruce Warner notes that though the UK has a bicameral parliament (the House of Commons and the House of Lords), “the real power lies in the office of the prime minister, the leader of the governing party in the House of Commons. The prime minister exercises authority through several influential channels: the cabinet ministers, drawn from the elected party members and sometimes from the House of Lords; the Cabinet Office, staffed by appointed advisors; and a complex array of committees, managed by senior civil servants, which transmit executive branch decisions to the departments and agencies of government”^{dcxii}. Further, the prime minister has great freedom in the realm of internal security due, for example, to her control of the MI5: the domestic security service^{dcxiii}. So though the UK is a parliamentary democracy, the executive still holds a great deal of power. Indeed, Michael Freeman writes that *because* it is a parliamentary system, Britain’s government is “susceptible to tyranny of the majority.” This is because “the Cabinet, as the representative of the majority party in Parliament, is the central legislative and executive organ in the British political system” and parliament does not, as in the US, face an executive veto^{dcxiv}.

II. The Terrorist Context: Northern Ireland Terrorism 1969-2000

The conflict in Northern Ireland has existed in some form since the 1600s when Scottish Protestants settled in the Northern Irish provinces of Ulster^{dcxv}. On December 23, 1920, almost two years after the Irish government declared independence, Britain separated Ireland into two

regions: the independent south became the Republic of Ireland while the six counties of Ulster became Northern Ireland and remained under British rule. The Irish Republican Army (IRA) fought a bloody civil war against Unionist forces from independence until 1922^{dcxvi}.

The round of violence studied here began on October 5, 1968 when the loyalist Royal Ulster Constabulary (RUC) attacked peaceful marchers in Londonderry with batons. This set off a period of rioting and violence in 1968 and 1969^{dcxvii}. The IRA, however, stayed out of the conflict during this period. In August 1969, the British army arrived in Ireland to separate the sides. Michael Freeman writes that, “the brutality and violence of British actions drove many Irish Catholics into the arms of the IRA.” This was especially so due to the fact that the British army was in Northern Ireland to protect the union with Britain and discriminated against Catholics. In January 1970, the IRA split into two groups: the Official IRA and the Provisional IRA (PIRA). Since its inception, PIRA has been “the largest and most active guerilla and terrorist group in Northern Ireland.” PIRA killed its first British soldier in February 1971 after the British army’s brutal searches led to a number of deaths in the Lower Falls area of Belfast^{dcxviii}. This set off a series of terrorist attacks and British reprisals.

Since violence erupted in 1969, over 3,600 people on both sides have died. In January 1972 alone, there were over 100 IRA bombings and the bombing campaign between August and January of that year killed 231 people^{dcxix}. On October 5, 1974, terrorism from Ireland reached the British mainland when “the IRA bombed two pubs in Guildford, killing seven and injuring hundreds”^{dcxx}. This attack was followed by a November 21, 1974 bombing in Birmingham that yielded twenty-one dead and 160 injured^{dcxxi}. After these bombings, fears of terrorism reached a high in Great Britain. Indeed, Donohue writes that the bombing campaign “reached a climax” in 1974, a year that saw ninety-nine terrorist incidents yielding seventeen deaths and 145 injuries in

its first ten months^{dcxxii}. The actions of the government in the face of terrorism are recounted in the following two sections. Important to note here is that though the IRA was only responsible for eleven deaths in Great Britain from 1990 to 1994^{dcxxiii}, much of the emergency legislation that compromised civil liberties remains on the books in some form today^{dcxxiv}. Further exhibiting the role of fear in the UK's emergency legislation, Donohue notes that "the vast majority" of emergency legislation against terrorists was introduced "in a panic mode" and characterized by "being rushed through Parliament at an unbelievable pace"^{dcxxv}.

III. Reaction: Division (Centralization and Emergency Powers)

On January 30, 1972, on what came to be known as "Bloody Sunday," British soldiers killed thirteen civilian protesters in Londonderry^{dcxxvi}. After this incident, "Westminster suspended the Northern Ireland Parliament and took direct control of the Province"^{dcxxvii}. Ignatieff writes that one reason Great Britain "suspended local self-rule in Northern Ireland" was because it feared that "the political wing of the IRA might have passed security-sensitive information to terrorists"^{dcxxviii}. The fact that Britain had to change the way its institutions were structured, taking direct rule over Northern Ireland, to deal with terrorism, clearly shows that the democratic institutions presently available to the British government were insufficient in dealing with the fear that Irish terrorism fomented. These institutions also proved not good enough to protect liberties. After all, direct rule "did little to eliminate the continued use of emergency legislation" by Westminster^{dcxxix}.

After the inception of direct rule, Great Britain instituted emergency laws to deal with Irish terrorism. As will be seen below, these laws were basically facsimiles of emergency laws used by the Northern Irish government decades earlier^{dcxxx}. The first of these was the 1973 Northern Ireland (Emergency Powers) Act (EPA). Part of the basis of the EPA came from the findings of

Parliament ordered commission headed by Lord Diplock. Diplock recommended the temporary continuance of internment without trial for Irish terrorists as well as suspending trial by jury for terrorists “in favor of courts (later known as Diplock courts) where a tribunal of judges would decide the guilt of the accused suspect”^{dcxxxix}. In addition to suspending trial by jury and allowing the government to intern prisoners from 48 to 72 hours, the 1973 EPA “relaxed evidentiary requirements to allow confessions obtained under interrogation to be sufficient for conviction”^{dcxxxii}. Donohue writes that the EPA, “retained extensive powers of detention, proscription, entry, search and seizure, vehicle restriction, the stopping of roads, the closing of licensed premises, and the collection of information by security forces. The statute established certain crimes as ‘scheduled’ offenses, regardless of their motivation, and eliminated juries from the process of adjudicating those offenses”^{dcxxxiii}. Donohue estimates that the EPA was applied an average of 2,000 times each year, even though just a quarter of those arrested by it had charges brought against them^{dcxxxiv}.

More emergency powers came in 1974, with the Prevention of Terrorism Act (PTA), which “introduced extended powers of arrest and detention, forcible removal (exclusion) of suspected terrorists from Great Britain, proscription of organizations, and several new offenses relating to support for terrorists”^{dcxxxv}. Michael Freeman writes that the EPA and PTA allowed, “the police to arrest suspects without warrant, allowed prisoners to be detained without an arrest, gave police broad authority for search and seizure, and denied prisoners the right to trial by jury.” Still, Freeman emphasizes that, “The emergency powers used by Britain were limited in duration because they had to be renewed yearly by Parliament, and in scope because free speech, the right to vote, and other such freedoms were unaffected”^{dcxxxvi}. Yet, though the PTA was set to expire

six months after its passage, it was renewed repeatedly with minor changes in 1976, 1984, 1989, and 1996^{dexxxvii}.

Donohue notes the reluctance of courts to “assume the responsibilities of the executive when national security issues are at stake”^{dexxxviii}. The UK case clearly shows government centralization in the inception of direct rule of Northern Ireland and the narrowing of the judiciary’s role in favor of detentions and internments. Further, Hadden, Boyle, and Campbell write that during this period, “There have been repeated allegations of unlawful killings by the security forces, of torture during interrogation, of widespread and random arrests, of ‘assembly line’ justice and show trials, of mass detentions without trial and of systematic ill-treatment of prisoners”^{dexxxix}.

More emergency legislation came after the Official IRA detonated a car bomb in Omagh, killing twenty-eight people on August 15, 1998^{dexl}. “Following the 1998 Omagh bombing, the Terrorism and Conspiracy Act made the decision to remain silent in the face of questioning admissible as evidence of guilt”^{dexli}. In addition, the new act made the testaments of a police officer about a person’s membership in a terrorist organization admissible in court^{dexlii}.

Not only did the UK establish numerous emergency laws, but these laws remained on the books for decades. Freeman surmises that the emergency powers were maintained for much longer than intended because of their symbolic effect: they showed the British people that the government was fighting terrorism. Revoking these powers, then, would have been akin to giving up the fight on terror^{dexliii}. Laura Donohue, who has written extensively on the seeming permanence of the UK’s “temporary” emergency powers, maps a genealogy of today’s emergency powers. She shows that they began with the 1914 Defence of the Realm Acts and the 1920 Restoration of Order in Ireland Acts, which were incorporated into the 1922-43 Civil

Authorities (Special Powers) Acts (SPAs). The SPAs^{dcxliiv} were “later subsumed” into the 1973 EPA and the 1974 PTA^{dcxlv}. What were meant to be emergency powers, remain on the books in some form today^{dcxlvii}. In fact, even though the EPA and PTA were meant to be temporary^{dcxlviii}, the powers this emergency legislation provided were actually expanded over time^{dcxlviii}. By 1996, the emergency laws had been amended to include “the removal of juries, changes in rules governing admissibility and new measures for young offenders”^{dcxlix}.

Freeman forwards the position that under this period the separation of powers retained most of its vigor through the creation of government commissions, and the continued independence of the courts and of Parliament^{dcl}. Supporting his case, Freeman touts Labor’s partial opposition to the EPA in 1978 and its official opposition to the emergency law in 1983^{dcli}. Yet, quizzically, he categorizes “the lack of vigorous debates” during other periods as being “reflective of a general consensus,” even though such a consensus could have been forced by the political manipulation of fear^{dclii}.

Though Freeman’s case is not without merit, it is clear that government centralization took place in the UK. The Northern Ireland government was disbanded in favor of direct rule and the normal functioning of the judiciary was subverted by emergency powers. Further, the entrenchment of emergency legislation had a lasting effect in curtailing civil liberties.

IV. Reaction: Pluralism (Free Speech and Minority Rights)

In 1971, “unionists ... amended the [1922-43 Special Powers Acts] to make it illegal to print, publish, circulate, distribute, sell, offer or expose for sale, or have in possession for purposes of publication, circulation, distribution or sale, *any* document advocating: (a) an alteration to the constitution or laws of Northern Ireland by some unlawful means, (b) the raising or maintaining of a military force, (c) the obstruction or interference with the administration of justice or the

enforcement of law, or (d) support for any organization which participates in any of the above”^{dcliii}. Donohue writes that though informal censorship of Northern Irish nationalist organizations had occurred for some time, a six-year formal ban against these groups (specifically against Sinn Fein, Republican Sinn Fein, and the Ulster Defence Association) was passed after the home of the head of the Northern Ireland Civil Service was bombed in October, 1988^{dcliv}. This ban went so far as prohibiting the song *Streets of Sorrow* by the Pogues because “it expressed sympathy for the Birmingham Six”^{dclv}. Yet, Bruce Warner writes that the ban “does not appear to have inhibited routine reporting on the Northern Ireland conflict or coverage of non-Irish international terrorism in the UK or overseas.” That said, he does underline that the ban had a chilling effect on “democratic discourse”^{dclvi}.

Minority rights were clearly compromised. When the United Kingdom placed limits on civil liberties, “The Irish became a suspect community ... because of the IRA and its activities”^{dclvii}. After the 1973 Birmingham bombing, which *The Times* declared an “act of war,” Parliament passed the 1974 Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Act. The PTA “proscribed specific terrorist organizations, excluded suspected terrorists from entering Great Britain, allowed the police to search and make arrests without warrant, and extended the time prisoners could be detained to seven days”^{dclviii}. Under the EPA and PTA provisions, thousands of suspects were arrested and hundreds of thousands of houses searched. Freeman writes that, “For example, over 2,000 suspects were arrested under the provisions of the PTA or EPA in 1981, while 75,000 houses were searched in 1973”^{dclix}. Donohue holds that special powers were “inequitably applied to the two communities in Northern Ireland,” in that they were “levied almost exclusively against the Catholic population,” since the inception of the SPAs^{dclx}. Donohue emphasizes that, “of particular concern was the way in which the powers were being

used to ‘trawl’ for potential terrorists, resulting in the curtailment of the freedom of the population and the construction of an enormous database on the Northern Irish population in the North and Irish subjects in Great Britain”^{dclxi}.

Additionally, the PTA outlawed the IRA^{dclxii}. The bill also allowed the government to proscribe other Northern Irish groups as illegal^{dclxiii}. In 1996, twelve Northern Irish groups, including the IRA, were proscribed^{dclxiv}. The PTA further prohibited forms of dress that the British government believed to be “indicative of membership of a proscribed organization”^{dclxv}. Interestingly, the bill “captured overwhelming bipartisan support,” which speaks to the atmosphere of fear that yielded a feeling of solidarity among Britons^{dclxvi}. The PTA also limited free movement of people into and out of the UK^{dclxvii}. Donohue writes that, “As of 1 August 1978, 100 persons had been excluded from Great Britain and returned to Northern Ireland.” Only thirteen of these people were detained on arrival and only one of those thirteen was eventually charged^{dclxviii}.

Freeman believes that free speech remained vibrant in the UK. He states that, “The right to free speech, in the form of a free press, publicized any potential” abuses by the government^{dclxix}. Still, Freeman acknowledges that the BBC canceled a 1985 program under government pressure and that the government “imposed a ban that restricted press coverage of individuals supporting terrorism” in 1988—though, this ban, he says, “has not been enforced”^{dclxx}. I contend, however, that pluralism was clearly constricted in the Northern Irish case. Minority rights were compromised and censorship was at least forwarded, if not enforced. Further, the EPA “extended powers relating to unlawful assembly”^{dclxxi}. In 1989 and 1991, the release of those convicted for pub bombings of Guildford and Birmingham in the 1970s, stressed the risk to civil liberties posed by the PTA because the Act allowed these people to be held “based on

confessions coerced by police and were not substantiated by sufficient corroborating evidence”^{dclxxii}. Though the emergency legislation passed against terrorists did not appear on its face to target minorities^{dclxxiii}, the way it was enforced compromised the rights of Irish in Great Britain as well as Catholics in Northern Ireland. Speech, however, was largely protected.

V. Case Findings

Bruce Warner concludes that the British response to “the Irish dimension,” “changed the face of British society ... to a marked, if unquantifiable degree”^{dclxxiv}. He writes that the brutality of terrorist acts led *the public* to support changes such as the rise of an armed police force, the restriction on media coverage of terrorism and the return of the death penalty for terrorists. He believes that infringements on civil liberties brought about by the PTA and the media ban are “incompatible with democracy”^{dclxxv}. Indeed, Donohue notes that, “What began as a way to stop attacks became a way to ‘preserve peace’”^{dclxxvi}. Some measures granted by emergency legislation, even “seeped their way into ordinary criminal law”^{dclxxvii}. As Donohue astutely observes, “Reason of state degenerated into a technique of domination and became a device to consolidate power—not to defend the body politic against clear attack”^{dclxxviii}. The reaction to Northern Irish terrorism in the UK certainly led to government centralization, the entrenchment of emergency powers that curtailed civil liberties, some limits on speech and expression, and the erosion of minority rights. The fact that the UK government differs in how it is structured from the US government seems to have made little difference in how it reacted to terrorism.

Case Study: Israel

I. Background

Israel has a parliamentary government. Its members are voted into the Knesset by a system of single-district, proportional representation. The Israeli political system of nation-wide proportional representation was installed at the inception of the state. Elections in Israel are supposed to take place regularly every four years, but the Knesset can decide to dissolve the government at any point during its tenure. Government dissolution, of course, results in new elections. Since Israel like the UK has no Constitution, major governmental changes are made through the passage of Basic Laws. Further, Israel has adopted remnants of the Ottoman Laws and those that operated under the British mandate's legal code^{dclxxxix}.

The extremely fragmented nature of the Israeli political system in the 1980s, led to intense difficulties in the formation and maintenance of coalitions^{dclxxx}. As Reuven Hazan writes, "Weak governments, and frequent crises, came to be perceived as extremely disruptive to the stability of Israel's democracy by both the electorate and politicians"^{dclxxxi}. The Knesset, thus, decided that beginning with the 1996 election, the prime minister would be elected directly (and separately) while the Knesset would continue to be elected by list PR. The 1.5% threshold for attaining a seat was retained. The new electoral institution came with a clause that was intended to force the stability of the government. Both the prime minister and the Knesset were given the power to dissolve the government, but doing so did not protect either. The Knesset could move for new prime ministerial elections, but these would have to come with new Knesset elections, and vice versa for the prime minister^{dclxxxii}. Thus, Israel "cease[d] to be a parliamentary democracy and became an institutionally unique and hybrid type of regime, one which grants both the executive and the legislature a double-edged sword—the power to oust the other without much difficulty while simultaneously incurring its own downfall"^{dclxxxiii}. The idea was that by

linking the fates of the executive and the legislative bodies, the two would be more apt to work together.

II. The Terrorist Context: the Al-Aqsa intifada

Like the United Kingdom, Israel also changed its democratic institutions largely due to terrorism. The Palestinian intifada, or popular uprising, played a major role in the move to change the electoral system in Israel. On December 9, 1987 the popular uprising began and one month later, the Palestinian Liberation Organization called for an independent Palestinian state alongside Israel^{dclxxxiv}. The fits and starts in the peace process between Israel and the Palestinians that ensued and the immediate and constant security threat created by Palestinian bombings in Israel made the need for stability in the Knesset urgent. The “political and psychological earthquake” that ripped through Israel after the signing of the Oslo Accords with the PLO in 1993 made political institutions in Israel even tougher to govern for the prime minister than they ever had been^{dclxxxv}. The need for a unitary actor to boldly make peace with the Palestinians led to the notion that the prime minister needed to more tightly hold the reins of power.

Further, the Israeli public was more deeply divided than ever about the peace process. Baruch Kimmerling asserts that the notions of accepting Palestine as a neighbor state on formerly Israeli land was not a “commonly accepted” idea for “most of [Israel’s] Jewish population”. The assassination of Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin by an Israeli right-wing radical on November 4, 1995 was testament to the passions underlying the political decisions to recognize the Palestinians. Under such conditions, it was thought that direct elections for the prime minister would “bring political stability to the country and give leaders commanding

majorities in order to lead Israel decisively through the challenges of the Middle East peace process”^{dclxxxvi}.

The period studied here, the second or Al-Aqsa Intifada, saw another institutional change occur in the face of mounting terrorism. The Al-Aqsa Intifada was much more violent and caused many more deaths than the first uprising. In fact, though Gal-Or holds that politicians had overblown reactions to the first intifada^{dclxxxvii}, it is harder to make this case for the second intifada. The violence that the Palestinian terrorist organizations wrought exacted a heavy price in Israeli lives and created an atmosphere of intense fear. As Ariel Merari notes, the Palestinian organizations, which include Hamas and the Palestinian Islamic Jihad, are among the largest insurgent groups in the world, and rival Afghanistan’s Mujahideen in size and military capability^{dclxxxviii}. Noemi Gal-Or writes that, “The main motivation of anti-Israeli terrorists, the Palestinian issue, is nourished by the deprivation of their rights as individuals and as a people and by the fact that they have been prevented from achieving national self-determination”^{dclxxxix}. From the Israeli perspective, however, terrorism is a tool used both by Palestinians and by outside Arab states meant to destroy Israeli society^{dclxc}.

The second intifada began after now Prime Minister of Israel Ariel Sharon visited the Temple Mount/Haram al-Sharif on September 28, 2000. The next day, Israeli police killed four Palestinians and injured 160 at the Temple Mount and the intifada began. On October 12, two Israeli soldiers were lynched in Ramallah by a Palestinian mob^{dclxci}. In the first two years of the Al-Aqsa intifada more than 600 Israelis were killed in about 13,000 attacks^{dclxcii}. Charles Enderlin writes that between October 2001 and March 2002, repeated suicide attacks in Israel created “an atmosphere of deep anguish and insecurity”^{dclxciii}. The Middle East Policy Council records that the Al-Aqsa intifada, through September 21, 2005, claimed 974 Israeli lives, while

Israeli reprisals in the same period left 3,679 Palestinian dead. The height of the Israeli deaths came between March and May of 2002, when hundreds of Israelis were killed^{dxcxiv}. Among these attacks was a March 27, 2002 Hamas suicide bombing of a Passover Seder in Netanya that killed twenty-nine Jews^{dxcv}. The Ha'aretz newspaper charts the number of Palestinian suicide attacks that yielded deaths versus those that were thwarted. The data paint a picture of a country flooded with suicide bombers. For example, in 2003 while twenty-four suicide bombers caused deaths, a staggering 184 were stopped^{dxcvi}. Under such conditions, in an atmosphere where tension was already present between Israelis and Palestinians, fear rose to unprecedented levels.

III. Reaction: Division

The Israeli electoral system changed during the Al-Aqsa intifada, just like it had during the first intifada. This time, it changed back to strict list PR with no direct election for the prime minister. In 2001, Ariel Sharon was directly elected to PM in a landslide victory amidst the rising intifada. Sharon ran on the issue of security and won the election with a very clear mandate to govern, especially since he arguably started the intifada by visiting the Temple Mount. With only nineteen Likud seats in Knesset, however, Sharon had to do some cajoling in order to form a coalition government, he even had to include rival Labor whose popularity had been reduced drastically over PM Ehud Barak's term. Sharon's party held so few seats because voters had taken to voting for the smaller parties for Knesset and the larger ones (Labor and Likud) for prime minister. Indeed, the two major parties' share of Knesset seats fell from 55% to 37.5% after the 1999 election, it went back up to 47.5% after the direct election law was canceled^{dxcvii}. This diluted the prime minister's power. Sharon's popularity among the electorate translated into an ability to cancel the direct elections law^{dxcviii}. This popularity, at least partially, had to do with the fear that had been stoked by the intifada.

This second institutional change signaled Israel's lack of a clear strategy for dealing with terrorism. Merari observes that, "Israel has never formally devised a comprehensive doctrine or strategy for dealing with Palestinian political violence," nor has it evaluated its *ad hoc* approach to counterterrorism^{dcxcix}. In short, "In practically all cases, Israeli investment in anti-terrorist measures came only after" an attack^{dccc}. This is a markedly different approach than that of the UK and US, countries which passed much legislation following terror attacks.

Israel's tit-for-tat response to the second intifada was encapsulated by Operation Journey of Colors (February 28- March 15, 2002) and Operation Defensive Shield (March 29-April 28, 2002), both of which entailed a military reoccupation of Palestinian Authority land^{dccci}. Operation Defensive Shield, which included a siege of PA President Yasir Arafat's compound, was especially brutal^{dccii}. Cheryl Rubenberg writes:

"Operation Defensive Shield was qualitatively and quantitatively different than anything that had preceded it. Israel reoccupied every major city, refugee camp, and Palestinian locale in the West Bank. The population was placed under curfew; water, electricity, and phone lines were cut; tanks bulldozed their way through every street and alley"^{dcciii}.

More politically significant was the wanton destruction of the PA's civil institutional structure. Forty years of final examination scores were destroyed at the Ministry of Education, the information held by the Palestinian Census Bureau of Statistics and Ministry of Health was obliterated, and the Palestine International Bank and the Ministry of Culture were ransacked^{dcciv}.

Israel did not have to install emergency powers because a state of emergency rule has been in effect in Israel since 1945^{dccv}. Israel, having dealt with terrorism, since its inception, has been drawing from old laws to counter attacks for decades. As Ariel Merari underlines, "Israeli's antiterrorist measures are legally based on the 1945 British Defense Regulations,"

which were designed to tamp down internal strife in British Palestine^{dccvi}. This regulation puts offenses such as possession of weapons or explosive devices and wearing of unauthorized police or military uniforms under the jurisdiction of military courts. It also makes these offenses punishable by life imprisonment^{dccvii}. The Prevention of Terrorism Decree, passed in 1948, prohibits terrorist groups completely and also prohibits individuals from aiding terror groups. In 1986 this law was amended to allow the police “to close down any place serving a terrorist organization” without judicial approval^{dccviii}. Also in 1986, also in accordance with the 1948 Decree, 21 Palestinian groups, including the PLO, were declared terrorist organizations^{dccix}. Further, Israel treats many Arab prisoners as “security prisoners,” which is a similar category to the US’ “enemy combatant.” Security prisoners do not have the rights of a regular prisoner, but they are afforded Geneva Convention protections^{dccx}. Finally, Israel uses a Decree of Security Regulations, based on the British mandate’s emergency powers, to govern the Palestinian territories and to empower its security forces there to deport, demolish houses, set up roadblocks, and generally react with force to the local populace^{dccxi}.

Since Israel has faced terrorism for a long time, its legislative actions were not as drastic as in the UK or US cases but it did centralize its governing structure. Decision-making during terrorist episodes lasting days or weeks has been done at the cabinet-level. Ariel Merari notes that during crises, policy decisions have been made among a small group of top officials^{dccxii}. Further, the cancellation of direct prime ministerial elections proved a successful attempt to centralize power.

IV. Reaction: Pluralism

Squelching societal pluralism and minority rights, Israel has built along its border “at great cost, a complex counterterrorist system comprising electronic fences, minefields, detention

devices, and patrols”^{dcxiii}. Most recently, to this system of fences, a fence around the West Bank is being added. This fence is clearly being built as a result of the second intifada. To many Palestinians the new fence signifies yet another land grab by the Israeli government. Indeed, an EU report holds that Israel in this period has increased illegal settlement activity in and around East Jerusalem and accuses Israel of “using the route of its separation barrier ‘to seal off most of East Jerusalem, with its 230,000 Palestinian residents, from the West Bank,’” thus de facto annexing Palestinian land^{dcxiv}. Still, the judiciary has remained strong in Israel, especially in the face of the new security fence. It “ordered that certain portions of the fence be rerouted ... conclud[ing] that, ‘this reduction in security must be endured for the sake of humanitarian considerations’”^{dcxv}.

Speech rights have, to Israel’s credit, largely been maintained. Minority rights groups such as Adalah and human right’s groups such as B’tselem have been largely allowed to say what they want. While speech has been protected, minority rights largely have not.

Minority rights have been a lag on Israeli democracy since the country’s inception^{dcxvi}. Arabs citizens make up about 20% of Israel’s population^{dcxvii}. Though the Al-Aqsa intifada turned the situation worse for Arab citizens of Israel, they were already second-class citizens in the state. For this reason, As’ad Ghanem categorizes Israel as an ethnocracy: a country that is procedurally democratic, but that is explicitly committed to the promotion of one group over another^{dcxviii}. Even the Israel Ministry of Foreign Affairs features a quote from the Or Commission, which investigated the October 2000 incidents, stating that,

“The treatment of the Arab population ... requires immediate, interim and long term attention. A principal goal of the state must be to attain true equality for the Arab citizens of

the state. ... Therefore, it is in the interest of the state to act to erase the blemish of discrimination of its Arab citizens in all forms and expressions”^{dccxix}.

Just as in the previous intifada, Palestinian terrorism has allowed the Israeli government to castigate the PLO and label all Palestinians as a gang of terrorists^{dccxx}. Searches of Palestinian cars at roadblocks in the territories and inside Israel are common during times of heightened alert. Palestinians, after all, are required to have different colored license plates than Jewish Israelis. Further, due to terrorist fears, bags at entrances of virtually all public places in Israel are routinely checked^{dccxxi}. In general, the laws against terrorists have, in practice, been used against Arab citizens much more stringently than against Jews^{dccxxii}.

Still, there have been new laws passed in the face of the second intifada. In 2002, the Israeli Supreme Court “upheld the new law allowing for the forcible relocation of the relatives of Palestinians involved in violent acts. Another recently adopted law legalizes the indefinite detention of ‘illegal combatants’ who are suspected of ‘taking part in hostile activity against Israel, directly or indirectly’”^{dccxxiii}. On October 9, 2005 a bill entitled “Criminal Law Procedures Bill (Powers of Implementation—Special Directives for Investigating Security Violations Perpetrated by Non-Residents)” was proposed to the Knesset. The bill would allow Israel to detain non-residents for 96 hours, up from 48 hours for citizens and residents, and would also lengthen the amount of time a court could extend a detention for non-residents. Adalah believes that this bill “would create a two-track criminal procedure law governing investigation, interrogation and detention—one for Israelis and one for Palestinians”^{dccxxiv}. Further, on July 31, 2003, the Knesset passed the Nationality and Entry into Israel Law (Temporary Order) – 2003, which “prohibits the granting of any residency or citizenship status to Palestinians from the 1967 Occupied Palestinian Territories ... who are married to Israeli

citizens. The Law affects thousands of families comprised of tens of thousands of individuals.” Though it was originally slated to last just one year, Knesset has extended this law repeatedly and, as of now, it will last until March 31, 2006^{dccxxv}.

Most egregious on the minority rights front were the events of October 2000. In the October 2000 riots, Israeli police killed thirteen Arab citizens. Remarkably, the case was initially closed with no convictions. But after Arab Israelis protested, the case was recently reopened^{dccxxvi}. Ghanem describes the October 2000 incident as one where “security forces opened fire with live ammunition on citizens attempting to express their distress concerning Al-Haram A-Sherif ... after Sharon’s visit there”^{dccxxvii}. As seen by the bloodless, non-violent treatment of Gazan settlers during the Gaza evacuation, the Israeli army and police are clearly capable of dealing with its citizenry in an extremely dignified and professional manner. That security forces simply opened fire on Arab citizens speaks volumes both to the discrimination of Arabs in Israel and to the level of fear and distrust that terrorism has sown in the country.

V. Case Findings

Noemi Gal-Or believes that terrorism has yielded stringently anti-democratic attitudes in Israel, due to the treatment of Palestinians in the country and in the occupied territories, though Jewish civil rights have generally not been curbed^{dccxxviii}. The shooting of Arab civilians in Israel and the explicitly discriminatory treatment of the Arab minority speak to this fact. The government did centralize in its actions against terrorism in this case as decision-making occurred among a select group of individuals. Still, little centralizing legislation was passed. Israel already had been acting under a state of emergency so additional emergency powers were unnecessary. This is similar to the UK case where emergency powers simply became entrenched over time. Importantly, and also like the UK, Israel actually changed its institutional structure in

the face of terrorism when it revoked direct prime ministerial elections due to the difficulty PM's had with ruling under this system.

Conclusion

Emergency legislation was consistently passed and arguably abused across all three cases. Interestingly, the two parliamentary regimes actually changed their institutional structures in the direction of centralization to deal with terrorism. That said, all three regimes acted similarly with regard to centralizing and attempting to centralize the government and in bolstering executive control. For this reason, presidentialism had little to no effect on government centralization or the passage of emergency legislation (H1). The US did act quickly to pass legislation after the 9/11 attacks but the UK also passed legislation quickly after terrorist attacks, and Israel did not have the need to pass much additional legislation. Presidentialism proved no quicker to act under duress (H2).

Minority rights were another liberty consistently compromised among the three cases. Minorities were actually treated worse in the parliamentary cases than in the US case, thus hypothesis three, that presidentialism should do a worse job than parliamentarism in protecting minority rights, is proved false (H3). As for speech, in a study of speech in terrorist times in the US and UK, Laura Donohue concludes that, "As states overreact, the history of both countries demonstrates that strictures on persuasive speech end up being applied to political opponents" and that "In both states, the judiciary demonstrates great deference to the executive"^{dcxxix}. Still, the cases bear out that speech in all three states was largely maintained. There was some censorship in the UK case and some tamping of dissent in the US case, but by and large no government stood out as a particular protector or inhibitor of speech (H4). Finally, considering

that the threat to the US was less constant and less immediate than in the other two cases, the US did employ political fear more successfully than the other two regimes (H5).

In the words of Justice John Marshall Harlan, “liberty is not a series of isolated points pricked out in terms of ... freedom of speech, press, and religion ... and so on. It is a rational continuum which, broadly speaking, includes a freedom from all substantial arbitrary impositions and purposeless restraints”^{dcxxx}. The findings of this study exhibit that institutions have little effect on whether or how democracies will protect liberties under terrorist threat. This is, I believe, because terrorism creates an atmosphere of fear in a society that yields mass-level demands for strong governance as well as a stage for facile political manipulation. One interesting finding is that though all the governments reacted similarly, the parliamentary systems actually arguably centralized more and protected minority rights less than did the US. This may be because these governments were dealing with a more constant, secessionist, and nationalist terrorist threat.

I would like to end here with some proposed solutions to the problem of balancing rights and security. Grant Wardlaw proposes four principles for guiding state’s counterterrorist actions: commit to the rule of law, settle on a definition of terrorism, do not inflate political language, and realize that there is no simple solution to terrorism^{dcxxxi}. To these proposals I would add one: make protecting minority rights a priority.

Chapter Six

Balancing Fear: Why Counterterror Legislation was Blocked after the Oklahoma City and London Bombings

Post-9/11 conventional wisdom holds that counterterror legislation is quickly passed after terror attacks due to a wave of mass fear and a bump in presidential approval levels. But sometimes—even after a terrorist attack—security-enhancing legislation that restricts civil liberties is blocked by the legislature. This chapter explores such cases.

The focus so far has been on factors that make legislative reactions to terror the same across cases, but this chapter will look at variation on the dependent variable. Here threat-shaping will again be examined to see why it did not produce the same speedy passage of legislation as it did in the cases explored in chapter five. Recall that the theory proposed here does not hold that executive response and threat-shaping always yields counterterror legislation. Instead, I contend that threat-shaping is the primary factor behind these outcomes, but that it is constrained by political constellations (i.e., institutional arrangements, government composition and party competition) and mass fear levels and other public opinion metrics. This chapter will conclude by showing which of these broad constraint factors have the most power in actually restraining executive action after terror attacks.

Why Should We Have Expected Legislation to Pass in the London Bombings Case?

Why should we expect counterterror legislation to have been passed after the July 7, 2005 London bombings? There are myriad reasons why we should expect legislation to have passed in this case. First, in the British system the prime minister controls government. That means that

as long as the prime minister is head of government, all legislation that he proposes should pass parliament. Indeed, Tony Blair's counterterror legislation after the London Bombings that sought to prolong detentions for terror suspects from 14 days to 90 days, was *the first legislation that had been blocked by parliament in Blair's eight-plus years in power to that date.*

Second, the US, a system replete with checks-and-balances, passed extensive counterterror law after 9/11. If a system that has many more checks on executive power than does the British system could pass legislation after a major terror attack, then why couldn't the UK do the same? Third, the United Kingdom has a much more extremist Muslim population than does the United States. For one, recall the August 10, 2006 arrests of 24 suspected terrorists who allegedly were plotting to blow up ten airliners flying from London to the United States^{dccxxxii}. Further, a 2006 poll in the London *Telegraph* found that 4 in 10 British Muslims wanted Islamic Law implemented in the United Kingdom; that same year a poll in the *Sunday Times* found that 1 in 5 British Muslims sympathized with the London bombers^{dccxxxiii}. Fourth, the UK has passed counterterror legislation many times before as seen in chapter five, for instance. Fifth, Britain was at war with terrorists in Iraq and Afghanistan already, making the case for more domestic strictures on terrorists, thus, should not have been difficult.

Finally, consider the case selection chart below. As is evident, most threats that are shaped as war lead to the quick passage of civil liberty-abridging legislation. To these, we could add many cases, including, for instance, AB Vajpayee's passage of the Prevention of Terrorism Act (PTA) after the 2001 Parliament bombing in India^{dccxxxiv}, as well as anti-terror laws passed in Canada, Australia, New Zealand, and Japan after 9/11^{dccxxxv}. Tony Blair was the only executive who both shaped the terror threat as war and was substantially blocked in his attempt to pass anti-terror law, making his case a critically important one.

<Insert Figure 6.1 here>

1974 Prevention of Terrorism Act

Now let us turn to a capsule review of how counterterror law has typically been passed in the UK. The 1974 Prevention of Terrorism Act was passed through Parliament and became statute *eight days* after the November 21, 1974 Birmingham pub bombings, which killed 21 people and wounded 160^{dccxxxvi}. The executive at the time, Harold Wilson, plainly stated that the attacks meant that the country was in a state of war against the IRA^{dccxxxvii}. The bill passed through the House of Commons and House of Lords with remarkable speed despite the small majority that Harold Wilson's Labor Party enjoyed. Indeed, the previous month's election had given the Labor Party a slim three-seat majority^{dccxxxviii}.

The speedy passage of the Prevention of Terrorism Act did not preclude the legislation from vocal dissent in Parliament. Sir Keith Joseph, of the Opposition Conservative Party, called the bill "distasteful," but "necessary"^{dccxxxix}. Leo Abse, a Labor Party member, pointed to the fact that previous supposedly temporary counterterror legislation, passed in 1939, remained on the books for fifteen years and stated that the new legislation under review would greatly erode the rights of minorities^{dccxl}. Conservative parliamentarian J. Enoch Powell emphasized that, "both haste and anger are ill counselors, especially when one is legislating for the rights of the subject"^{dccxli}. Still, voices pushing for speedy action prevailed. As Liberal Democrat AJ Beith declared, "I do not think the public would retain much confidence in us if we were prepared simply to defer provisions which it could be shown were needed for the exercise of authority in a situation as desperate as present"^{dccxlii}.

The PTA outlawed the Irish Republican Army, extended powers of arrest and detention, and limited the movement of people into and within the United Kingdom. The PTA allowed the police to arrest suspected terrorists without warrant for an initial 48 hours and for an additional five days with permission of the Secretary of State^{dccxliii}. Though the bill was subject to biannual reviews, parts of it remain on the books to this day^{dccxliv}.

The case, and others like it from Britain's history of dealing with the IRA, shows that even divided UK governments have quickly passed emergency counter terror legislation. When compared to the 2005 London Bombings, we can conclude that the 1974 Act came after a similarly devastating attack and the law proposed was similarly repressive. In fact, the passage of the 1974 bill makes the blocking of Blair's post-London Bombings bill even more curious since Blair enjoyed a greater majority in Parliament, the London Bombings killed significantly more people, and the new laws Blair proposed would not have been much different from laws that had already been passed time and again in the United Kingdom. One further cannot argue that the UK was not at war in 2005 and was in 1974. Both Tony Blair, as will be seen below, and Harold Wilson shaped the terrorist threat as a war, and British forces are today still at war in Iraq and Afghanistan with Islamist extremists.

The July 7, 2005 London Bombings

So what happened in the Blair case? Let us go through the theory point by point to find out.

I. The Attacks

On the morning of July 7, 2005, as rush hour was drawing to a close, a series of explosions carried out by radical jihadist suicide bombers hit the London public transportation system. At 8:50 a.m. a bomb exploded on a subway train leaving Edgware Road station killing seven people and wounding 40. At the same time, a bomb exploded on a train traveling between

Liverpool Street and Aldgate Station killing ten people and wounding over a hundred. In the deadliest attack of the day, also on the tube and also at 8:50 a.m., 27 people were killed and dozens injured when a bomb exploded on the Piccadilly line train near King's Cross station. About an hour later, at 9:47 a.m., a bomb exploded on the upper deck of the No. 30 bus as it traveled through Tavistock Square; fourteen people were killed and dozens wounded^{dcxlv}. All told, 56 people, including the four bombers, were killed and over 700 wounded due to the attacks on July 7, 2005^{dcxlv}. Two weeks later to the day, on July 21, 2005, four more bombers failed to carry out an identical attack targeting three underground stations and a bus. The bombers were thwarted by the failure of their bombs to fully explode^{dcxlvii}.

The first reports about the bombings held that the attackers were Britons of Pakistani origin who were born, raised and radicalized in the UK^{dcxlviii}. But whereas three of the bombers were British nationals of Pakistani origin who lived in West Yorkshire (the fourth was a Jamaican-born British national), their radicalization had strong foreign connections^{dcxlix}. Two of the bombers visited Pakistan in 2004. Further, an al-Qaeda member that had entered England via a Channel port two weeks before the blasts, left the UK a few hours before the bombings. Moreover, the explosives used in the bombings were similar to those used by al-Qaeda^{dccl}. A year after the bombings, al-Qaeda's spiritual leader Ayman al-Zawahiri claimed that two of the bombers had been trained for suicide operations at an al-Qaeda camp^{dccli}.

Though there were clearly tensions between Britain's Muslim and Christian populations, the attacks were not as "home-grown" as initially reported. Indeed, terrorism analyst Peter Bergen stated a year after the bombings that, "the London attacks were a classic al-Qaeda operation and not the work of self-starting terrorists as has been repeatedly suggested in the media"^{dcclii}. It turns out, then, that this was one case of international terrorism that was framed

by the media as an attack by local elements. The response to the London attacks, thus, may have been more muted due to this local-framing by the media (as opposed to the media framing the attack as perpetrated by foreign forces and part of a larger war)^{dccliii}. As will be seen below, this media framing had little to do with how Tony Blair sought to shape the threat.

II. Executive Response

At the time of the bombings, Tony Blair was hosting the G-8 meetings in Scotland. That day, he made a statement framing the threat of terrorism as war, stating that, “It is important ... that those engaged in terrorism realize that our determination to defend our values and our way of life is greater than their determination to cause death and destruction to innocent people in a desire to impose extremism on the world. Whatever they do, it is our determination that they will never succeed in destroying what we hold dear in this country and in other civilized nations throughout the world”^{dccliv}. Blair’s statement framed the conflict against terror as a worldwide one. He implied that the world was entangled in a war between civilized nations and extremist terrorists. The threat magnitude was thus large, but, Blair suggested, the government would protect its people.

Three days later Blair made a speech wherein he spoke of his “revulsion” at the terrorist attacks. Blair outlined what had transpired during the attacks and framed the conflict by naming the probable perpetrators as “Islamic extremist terrorists, of the kind who over recent years have been responsible for many innocent deaths in Madrid, Bali, Saudi Arabia, Russia, Kenya, Tanzania, Pakistan, Yemen, Turkey, Egypt[,] Morocco” and on September 11th. Blair asked for additional anti-terror legislation, noting that Parliament had already pledged to pass further counterterror legislation earlier in the year. He also set the tone for future statements when he

stated that, “If, as the fuller picture about these incidents emerges and the investigation proceeds, it becomes clear that there are powers which the police and intelligence agencies need immediately to combat terrorism, it is plainly sensible to reserve the right to return to Parliament with an accelerated timetable.” He closed with a statement of tolerance, lauding the British Muslim community by saying that, “We will work with you to make the moderate and true voice of Islam heard as it should be”^{dcclv}. Blair’s statements framed the conflict as one between innocent civilians and Islamic extremists, he stated that liberty-security tradeoffs would have to be made, and that Muslims in England should be tolerated. Blair’s linking of the 7/7 attacks to 9/11 and other terror attacks from around the world, implied a high magnitude of threat.

Two weeks after the London bombings, on July 26, 2005, Blair stated that he would not give “one inch” to terrorists and that he sought to confront them on “every level.” He also stated that, “September 11 for me was a wake up call. Do you know what I think the problem is? That a lot of the world woke up for a short time and then turned over and went back to sleep again.” Meanwhile, Conservative Party leader, and head of Blair’s opposition, stated that, “One of the principle objectives of the terrorists is to divide us, one from another. So far ... they have failed in that objective. ... [W]e believe it is so important that we approach these difficult issues in a spirit of consensus, with the objective of reaching agreement wherever we possibly can”^{dcclvi}. This speech was Blair’s most urgent yet and it framed the threat as an alarming issue that could not be ignored. It is important to note that at this stage, Tory rhetoric supported Blair.

Three and a half months after the London bombings, on October 13, 2005, Tony Blair unveiled new counterterror legislation that would allow the British government to detain terror suspects for three months without charge, make the glorification or encouragement of terrorism an offense, and outlaw attending terror training camps in the UK or abroad. The proposed bill

would have greatly affected free speech in Britain. According to *Guardian* columnist Seamus Milne, “under the terms of the bill, anyone who voices support for armed resistance to any state or occupation, however repressive or illegitimate, will be committing a criminal offense carrying a seven-year prison sentence”^{dcclvii}. The legislation was introduced about one month after a video of one of the July 7, 2005 bombers was released that linked him to al-Qaeda^{dcclviii}.

III. Legislative Opposition

In this section, Prime Minister Tony Blair’s attempts to pass a 90-day detention will be focused on. Blair felt strong opposition to his legislation almost immediately after he presented it. On November 3, 2005, Blair made the case for his legislation by stating that, “We have got to decide whether the civil liberties of people who are terrorism suspects should come before the civil liberties of the vast majority of people in this country. I say the civil liberties of those law abiding people should come first.” Blair’s legislation was already struggling to pass due to a coalition between ministers of parliament on the right and the left that were fed up with Tony Blair’s rule^{dcclix}. These parliamentarians represented the large group of Britons who opposed the unpopular Iraq War. Indeed, Britain’s participation in Iraq was opposed from the start by 3/5 of Britain’s citizens^{dcclx}. Still, the Conservatives, Liberal Democrats, and Labor rebels that opposed Blair’s legislation proffered a compromise: a 28-day detention period^{dcclxi}.

Blair convinced Labor MP David Winnick to re-table the “rebel” Terrorism Bill amendment that would have set the detention limit at 28 days. Still, ministers in Blair’s own party were disappointed with the legislation the PM sought and criticized him by saying that his politics were not in line with those of the Labor Party^{dcclxii}. By November 6, 2005, Blair was convinced that his legislation would not pass. He withdrew negotiations on the 90-day limit and

told the Home Secretary, Charles Clarke, to seek a compromise over the detention issue, as well as over separate plans to criminalize religious hatred and outlaw the glorification of terrorism^{dcclxiii}.

After attempts to magnify the terrorist threat once again backfired—Blair called the potential blocking of the 90-day detention, a “defeat for the security of the country” and accused Parliament of “woeful complacency”—the Prime Minister finally accepted that his bill would not pass^{dcclxiv}. Yet the very next day, on November 8, 2005, Blair once again tried to push through the 90-day detention limit, this time with a sunset clause. The Prime Minister stated that, “If we are forced to compromise, it will be a compromise with this nation’s security.” Blair pointed to a *Times* (of London) poll that found that 64% of the British public supported the 90-day rule. The head of the Conservative Party, Michael Howard countered that, “if you want to look for a precedent for 90 days, I suggest you find it in the apartheid regime in South Africa when the 90-day rule was one of the most notorious aspects of that regime”^{dcclxv}.

It is important to note here that Blair’s strategy for passing his terrorism legislation included repeatedly pointing to the fact that the police requested the 90-day detention limit. In essence, Blair was arguing that it was not he who desired this law, but rather heads of police that had asked for it. This strategy was ineffective as it shifted the process from one of an executive demanding legislation from the legislature to one of the executive asking the legislature, on behalf of experts, for legislation. Further, Parliament never fully understood why the police “required” the 90-day detention limit^{dcclxvi}. This tactic proved weak, as it was easier for ministers of parliament to oppose the police than it was to oppose Blair and the public he purportedly represented. The reasoning behind Blair’s bill was hidden in a letter from Andy

Hayman, the assistant commissioner for the Metropolitan Police, rather than pronounced publicly and repeatedly by the Prime Minister^{dcclxvii}.

As expected, Blair's counterterror legislation was blocked—the first legislation Blair had proposed in eight-plus years of power to be blocked—when 49 members of his own party joined the opposition to defeat the bill. In its stead, Parliament passed the 28 day detention limit proposal^{dcclxviii}. Statements such as those of one Tory MP who shouted, “We aren't a police state” trumped Blair's calls that the 90-day limit was necessary to protect the country from terrorism^{dcclxix}. The fallout from the blocked passage of Blair's anti-terror bill eventually led to Tony Blair's resignation, which he announced would occur within a year on September 7, 2006^{dcclxx}.

IV. What Happened?

How did Tony Blair's own party block his anti-terror legislation? In order to answer this question, we will now examine each variable described in the above theory chart to decipher the main cause behind Tony Blair's counterintuitive fate. As detailed above, the independent variable in this book is executive response and threat-shaping. Blair clearly tried to push a civil liberty-reducing response and did so by shaping the terror threat as a broad and urgent one that was part of a larger war on terror. He framed the conflict as a fight between Western society and Islamic extremists and repeatedly stated that liberty-security tradeoffs would have to be made since the UK was under threat.

Blair continued to forward this response months after the 90-day detention period was turned down by parliament. For example, on March 21, 2006, Blair made a speech where he framed the battle between terrorists and democracies as “a clash about civilization.” He stated that, “this is not a clash between civilizations. It is a clash about civilization. It is the age-old

battle between progress and reaction, ... between optimism and hope on the one hand; and pessimism and fear on the other”^{dccclxxi}. So, Blair did push counterterror legislation and he did frame the terror threat as an urgent and large threat that required imminent action. Still, he faced strong legislative opposition, had to fall back on using the police as an excuse for his counterterror agenda, and finally was thwarted in his anti-terror efforts.

Could the institution of parliamentary government have been the cause of Blair’s demise? As established above, and in chapter five, this cannot be the case. Parliamentary governments actually allow prime ministers to pass law much more easily than executives can in presidential governments. Moreover, the analysis in chapter five on the variant responses of presidential and parliamentary governments’ reactions to terror attacks, showed few differences if any between the two systems’ responses to terror. Further, counterterror laws have been repeatedly passed in Britain and have passed quite quickly, as seen in the above case on the 1974 Prevention of Terrorism Act. The only way that prime ministers can have their legislation blocked is if they lose their ruling coalitions. In this case, it appears that Blair lost his, despite the continuation of Labor rule. But it was not due to institutional constraints.

Next let us turn to findings on public opinion and mass fear. First, did the public desire that the government gain extra-police powers after the July 7, 2005 bombings? The answer is yes. An ICM/ News World survey polled respondents using the following prompt: “There are a number of people living in Britain who the authorities have identified as posing a potential terrorist threat. Do you think extra powers should or should not be made available to deport or detain them?” A full 88% of respondents to the July 17, 2005 poll said that their government should have extra powers to deport or detain terrorists, or to do both. In fact, a recent

Economist/YouGov poll found that, “Britons are more willing than Americans to curb civil liberties in pursuit of security”^{dccclxxii}.

<Insert Figure 6.2 here>

An alternate explanation for the blocked legislation may be that fear levels did not rise after the attacks. After all, many pundits have pointed to the famed “stiff upper lip” of Londoners and their stoic, balanced response to terrorism^{dccclxxiii}. Yet, mass fear levels in Britain did rise after the London bombings by 20 percentage points^{dccclxxiv}. Though fear levels receded precipitously within a year of the attacks, this drawdown of fear levels is a common occurrence. Mass fear levels after terror attacks occur generally spike, then recede. Therefore, Britons responded rather typically to this terror attack^{dccclxxv}.

<Insert Figure 6.3 here>

The important poll figure in explaining this case is Tony Blair’s approval rating. As seen in the below chart, compiled from data acquired from the Ipsos-MORI Political Monitor approval rating polls, Tony Blair saw no rally ‘round the leader effect after the July 7, 2005 bombings. His approval ratings, already at 39%, moved upward slightly due to the bombings but then dipped back down to 39% a month later. Without sufficient public support, Blair did not have a strong enough mandate to pass further civil liberty reductions in support of his counterterror effort. Notice in the below chart that Tony Blair *did* see a surge in his support after the September 11, 2001 attacks in America. As the chart on Blair’s approval ratings clearly demonstrates not all terror attacks yield increased support of the executive. As will be exhibited in this chapter’s conclusion, executive approval ratings are critical to the passage of counterterror legislation. This finding exhibits that the independent variable in this work, executive response and threat-shaping, is constrained mainly

by approval of the executive and that, in addition to mass fear levels, executive approval ratings are the most important public opinion factors in determining whether counterterror legislation will be passed or not.

<Insert Figure 6.4 here>

Contributing Factors: Executive Mandate and Previous Legislation

There are two other contributing factors for the failure of Blair's post-London bombings anti-terror legislation. The first is that in addition to Blair's low approval ratings, he did not have a strong mandate. Though it is true that the partisan composition of the House of Commons clearly favored Tony Blair, as Labor held the majority in parliament, his party was not behind him. Statements like those above about Tony Blair's actions not being indicative of the Labor Party's platform are testament to that fact; so too, of course, is the fact that Blair's own ministers of parliament voted against him on the anti-terror bill. Though Blair's approval ratings had been low for at least a year, his party may have felt pressure from the opposition due to its recent electoral gains. Indeed, Labor had recently lost 47 parliamentary seats in the 2005 election. The election losses, coupled with the PM's low approval ratings, drove home the fact that the British public was growing weary of Blair's rule of Labor. Blair's mandate, thus, was weak and his party chose to stand against him for this reason.

A second reason why Blair's legislation was blocked is that anti-terror legislation had just been contentiously passed in March 2005. The March legislation made house arrests for terror suspects, without charge or trial, legal^{dcclxxvi}. These house arrests, called control orders, forbade a terror suspect from using the phone or Internet^{dcclxxvii}. The control order law came into effect

only after raucous debate in the House of Commons and a rare hold-up in the House of Lords^{dccclxxviii}.

Blair's leadership of the Labor Party had basically become synonymous with the new "security state" that Great Britain had become. His parliament passed the 2005 Serious Organized Crime and Police Act, which prohibited protestors from demonstrating within one kilometer of Parliament. He also spearheaded the creation of the national system of license-plate recognition cameras and, in 2006, the national identity card system^{dccclxxix}. Under Blair, certainly due to the very real threat of terrorism, Britain has become a surveillance state, in which there is one closed-circuit TV camera for every 14 citizens^{dccclxxx}. Blair's rule had incrementally, but radically changed the nature of government in Britain; government was now more pervasive, intrusive and powerful. The public's distaste for this outcome was made clear in the debates over the 2005 pre-London bombings terror bill, and eventually led to the defection of Labor Party members and the ouster of Tony Blair. Blair's weak mandate, exhibited most obviously in his low approval ratings but also in Labor Party electoral losses, and previous legislative actions contributed to the blocked passage of his anti-terror legislation.

The Oklahoma City Bombing

Let us now turn to a second case of counterterror legislation being substantially blocked by a legislature in order to assess the results of the London Bombings case. The subsequent case examines the blocked passage of Bill Clinton's counterterror legislation after the April 19, 1995 Oklahoma City bombing. Like in the previous case, compromise legislation was eventually passed, in the form of the Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act of 1996. Still, the AEDP was not passed until a year after the Oklahoma City bombing—and three years after the

first World Trade Center bombing. This section will examine the Oklahoma City bombing looking at threat-shaping after the bombing, the legislative debate that transpired, the content of the counterterror legislation proposed, and the reasons for the stalled passage of the post-terror attack legislation. The case will be examined, once again, by going through the variables in the above theory chart. First, threat-shaping will be surveyed, then legislative debates and the content of the proposed legislation will be looked at, and finally public opinion and institutional constraints on the executive will be evaluated. In the end it will be shown that low presidential approval ratings, an unfavorable partisan composition of the legislature, and the fact that Clinton shaped the terror threat as a crime all contributed to the blocking of the post-Oklahoma City bombing legislation.

I. The Bombing

On the morning of April 19, 1995 at 9:03am, Timothy McVeigh, an anti-government extremist, drove a rented Ryder truck full of homemade explosive into the Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. The resulting explosion destroyed half of the nine-story federal building and damaged twenty-five surrounding buildings. It also took the lives of 168 people and wounded 674 more^{dcclxxxii}. The Oklahoma City bombing was the largest terrorist attack to date on US soil.

II. Threat-shaping: A Moving Target

In the immediate hours after the Oklahoma City bombing, Middle Eastern terrorists were thought to have been the perpetrators of the attack. In fact, it was reported on the CBS Evening News that a government source had stated that the bombing had, “Middle Eastern terrorism written all over it”^{dcclxxxiii}. As will be shown below, the fact that a white, US-born, anti-government extremist was behind the attack drastically changed the way in which Bill Clinton

framed the threat. Instead of calling for a war against terrorists, Clinton called for the crimes of a narrow group of anti-government extremists to be contained. Clinton's framing of the threat as a crime clearly did not make his proposed counterterror legislation appear urgent.

On April 21, 1995, President William Jefferson Clinton made broad threats against the potential bombers, calling the bombing, "an attack on the United States." He declared that he would consider military retaliation if the bombers turned out to be foreigners. "There is no place to hide," Clinton announced. "Nobody can hide any place in this country, nobody can hide any place in this world, from the terrible consequences of what has been done"^{dccclxxxiii}. Still, Clinton preached tolerance stating that, "This is not a question of anyone's country of origin. This is not a question of anybody's religion. This was murder, this was evil"^{dccclxxxiv}. Counterterror legislation had already been introduced in February 1995 under the Omnibus Counterterrorism Act, but the bill had stalled in Congress; now it appeared that passage of new counterterror legislation would be inevitable^{dccclxxxv}.

Four days after the bombing, with the news out that the perpetrator was not a Muslim but rather a right-wing extremist, President Clinton spoke in Oklahoma City at the post-bombing memorial prayer service. He tried to calm the families of the victims by recalling the words of a widow whose husband was murdered when Pan American flight 103 was bombed in 1988. She said that, "The hurt you feel must not be allowed to turn into hate, but instead into the search for justice." But only a few paragraphs later, Clinton asserted that, "one thing we owe those who have sacrificed [i.e., the victims] is the duty to purge ourselves of the dark forces which gave rise to this evil." Clinton continued to frame the conflict as one between regular Americans and members of irrational hate-groups. He was not attempting to shape the threat as a war, but rather as an important internal struggle between those Americans who followed the rule of law and

those who believed it did not apply to them. Indicative of his even-keeled message, Clinton declared that, “we will stand against the forces of fear. When there is talk of hatred, let us stand up and talk against it”^{dcclxxxvi}. The magnitude of the threat seemed to recede as Clinton now assailed militia groups, right-wing extremists and even “the influence centers in our culture—the entertainment industry, the sports industry”^{dcclxxxvii}.

Clinton ratcheted up his rhetoric in a May 5, 1995 speech at Michigan State University in which he defended the American government. The President said that Americans have more freedom than most people in the world, and recanted the limits on government that the Constitution imposes. He stated that, “Our founding fathers created a system of laws in which reason could prevail over fear”^{dcclxxxviii}. That said, he continued to state that Americans were vulnerable due to the existence of “evil” ultra-right paramilitary groups and pushed the terror threat as one with a great magnitude. He did this by playing on Americans’ worst fears, “No one is free in an America where parents have to worry when they drop off their children for day care, or when you are the target of assassination simply because you work for the government,” he said^{dcclxxxix}. Though hate speech and far-right paramilitary groups did not seem to be a rampant problem in America aside from this isolated case, the President pushed the threat as one of great magnitude; albeit one that did not amount to war.

Even with the threat framed as a criminal matter that needed to be contained, the passage of liberty-abridging counterterror laws appeared certain after the bombing^{dccxc}. Yet, an April 24, 1995 *Irish Times* article that doubted the passage of Clinton’s new law proved prescient. It stated that, “while the mood in the US can be compared to that in Britain in 1974 when parliament rushed through the Prevention of Terrorism Act in the wake of the Birmingham bombings, it is by no means certain the Republican majority in Congress will favor a curtailing

of civil liberties, especially when targeted against groups that are more likely to have Republican sympathies”^{dccxcxi}.

III. The Proposed Legislation and the 1996 Antiterrorism Act

Before delving into the year-long debate between the President and Congress over new antiterror legislation, let us first look at the content of the legislation that Clinton proposed, and that was eventually passed. Looking at the legislation here will provide context for the legislative debate that transpired. Clinton’s proposed counterterror legislation contained the following provisions that made it into the final legislation. The 1996 Antiterrorism Act, “established a special court that would use secret evidence to deport noncitizens accused of association with terrorist groups; it gave the executive branch the power to criminalize fundraising for lawful activities conducted by organizations labeled ‘terrorist’; it repealed the Edwards amendment, which prohibited the FBI from opening investigations based on First Amendment activities; and it resurrected the discredited ideological visa denial provisions of the [1952] McCarran-Walter Act to bar aliens based on their associations rather than their acts”^{dccxcii}. The legislation allowed the FBI to gather information more freely on paramilitary groups^{dccxciii}, but increased wiretapping authority was blocked by Republicans in Congress who were worried about the curtailment of civil liberties^{dccxciv}.

Basically, the Act allowed the Secretary of State to designate groups as “terrorist,” which made granting visas to their members and providing these groups with humanitarian aid or donations a crime^{dccxcv}. US banks would also have to freeze the funds of the members of any organization deemed a terrorist group^{dccxcvi}. Further, under the Act the government could “invoke ... secret evidence provisions whenever the attorney general determine[d] that public disclosure of the evidence against an alleged ‘alien terrorist’ would ‘pose a risk to the national

security of the United States or the security of any person”^{dccxcvii}. The bill impacted mainly Muslims who were accused of association with terrorist groups^{dccxcviii}.

IV. The Debate: Republicans Defend Civil Liberties against Security-Minded Democrats

With the terror threat framed as a marginal one, Clinton’s antiterror legislation, originally proposed in February 1995, appeared out of place. The President was harping on the threat of hate speech and right-wing zealots^{dccxcix}, while forwarding legislation that made it easier to deport immigrants allegedly linked to terror groups^{dccc}. Five days after the bombing, the Senate passed a symbolic resolution condemning the bombing and praising the President for the rapid aid he helped the victims receive. The resolution also vowed that the Senate would “expeditiously approve” new counterterrorism legislation^{dccci}. On April 27, 1995, the Senate leaders of the majority Republican Party introduced an updated anti-terror bill to the judiciary committee. Amending the previously proposed counterterror bill, the new, proposed bill would add tags made of microscopic particles to raw materials that could be used for bomb making, allow the military to participate in domestic criminal cases, give the FBI more leeway in conducting electronic surveillance, and stiffen penalties for attacks on federal employees^{dcccii}.

Though the American public was in a state of fear and Bill Clinton was pushing new legislation, Republican Senator Bob Dole, the majority leader in the Senate, counseled patience. Dole stated, on an ABC news program, his view that, “we better move slowly on the legislation we’re considering, make certain we get it right so we can sit here a year from now ... and say we did the right thing ... instead of getting caught up in emotion and going too far and maybe end up trampling on” an innocent person or group’s rights^{dccciii}. In response to the Republican Party’s sense of calm, Clinton unleashed a fiery speech on May 2 in which he stated that America’s open society was vulnerable “to the forces of organized evil,” while US Treasury

officials asked Congress for increased funding and legal authority to combat what they described as a war on the federal government^{dccciv}. On May 31, 1995, Clinton made a statement of threat declaring that, “Congress has a right to review this legislation to make sure the civil liberties of American citizens are not infringed ... but they should not go slow. Terrorists do not go slow, my fellow Americans. Their agenda is death and destruction on their own timetable”^{dcccv}. In response, Senator Dole threatened to “pull down” the counterterror bill if President Clinton did not rein in Democrats who had added 67 amendments to the bill^{dcccvi}.

Three days later, on June 7, 1995, seven weeks after the Oklahoma City bombing, the Senate overwhelmingly passed Bill Clinton’s counterterror legislation in a 91-8 vote^{dcccvii}. The bill contained a key provision fought for by Republicans that limited the appeals of death row inmates in Federal courts^{dcccviii}. Two weeks later, the House Judiciary Committee approved the legislation^{dcccix}, but it would rot in the House for a year before finally being passed. A coalition of far-right and far-left members of the House of Representatives stymied the bill on grounds of civil liberties and gun ownership rights^{dcccx}.

Clinton’s anti-terrorism bill had been heralded by House Democrats, such as Dick Gephardt, who stated on May 15, 1995 that,

“We must do more than merely convicting those responsible for this horrific act of violence, and bringing them to swift and certain punishment. We must serve warning to all who would use extremist means to advance their extremist ideas: We will use the full force of our laws to find them, to punish them, and to rid our society of their hateful acts. And when those laws aren't enough, we'll write tough new laws to rein in their wanton bloodshed and terrorism”^{dcccxi}.

While House Republicans counseled patience, Democrats such as Representative Charles Schumer repeatedly stated that the passage of new counterterror legislation was both necessary and urgent^{dcccxi}.

Despite the Democrats' claims of urgency, an unlikely coalition of special interest groups made up of the American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU), the National Rifle Association (NRA), and Arab and Muslim groups, joined together to block the bill in the House. House Republicans were also uneasy about passing a bill aimed against anti-government libertarians and gun owners. Meanwhile, House Judiciary Committee chairman Henry Hyde (a Republican) excised the legislation of its roving wiretap provision and tucked into it Republican Party Contract with America crime provisions that relaxed laws on habeas corpus and allowed for speedier death penalties^{dcccxi}. The Contract with America was a list of promises that Republican Party candidates ran on in the 1994 electoral campaign^{dccciv}, it was credited with helping the Republicans gain control of the House of Representatives for the first time in 40 years.

On March 13, 1995, the Republican House majority voted 246- 171 to weaken Clinton's antiterrorism bill. House members said that they feared the federal government more than they feared terrorists^{dcccv}. Finally, the anti-terror legislation, now called the Anti-terrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act of 1996, was passed by the House on April 15, 1995. Democratic Representative Charles Schumer complained that, "this bill should be called the better-than-nothing anti-terrorism bill"^{dcccvi}. The final contents of the bill can be seen in the above section. In his weekly radio address, the President bitterly complained that House Republicans had gutted the counterterror bill, largely by removing its provision for roving wiretaps "under pressure from the Washington gun lobby"^{dcccvii}. The House gave its final approval for the bill in a bipartisan 293-133 vote on April 18. Rep. Henry Hyde stated that the compromise legislation, "maintains

the delicate balance between freedom and order”^{dcccxviii}. Five days after the one-year anniversary of the Oklahoma City bombing, Bill Clinton signed the new counterterrorism legislation^{dcccxcix}.

V. Why Was Clinton’s Anti-terror Legislation Blocked for One Year?

There are numerous reasons for why it took Bill Clinton’s proposed anti-terror legislation over one year after the Oklahoma City bombing to pass through Congress. In this section, we will evaluate those reasons looking first at executive response and threat-shaping, then public opinion and mass fear, and finally institutional variables. The way in which President Clinton shaped the terror threat certainly hurt his legislation’s cause. He shaped the threat as a crime and though he continually spoke to the urgency of the terror threat, his framing of the conflict as one between law-abiding Americans and anti-government hate groups and right-wing extremists did not resonate with Congress. One might argue that he had no choice in shaping the threat as such, but he could have pointed more often to the 1993 World Trade Center bombing, the original cause for the proposed legislation, as well as the 1993 siege of the Branch Davidians in Waco, Texas. Instead, the President pointed fingers at right-wing personalities such as Rush Limbaugh and at the right to bear arms, a strategy which alienated the majority Republican Congress.

On the public opinion front, mass fear levels were high after the Oklahoma City bombing, but the nature of public opinion surveys makes it difficult to tell whether or not there was a bump in mass fear levels. At best, available data allows us to surmise that there was a rise in fear levels after the bombing and conclusively state that fear levels were high. This is because polling on terrorism tends to occur after terror attacks occurs. That said, as Brigitte Nacos notes, terrorism rises and recedes very quickly as a salient issue in the mind of Americans. She notes that after the 1985 TWA hijacking, 13% of Americans saw terrorism as the most important problem facing their country according to a CBS/*New York Times* survey, whereas six months

earlier terrorism had not been mentioned at all as an important problem facing America and six months later, less than 1 percent of respondents mentioned terrorism when faced with the same query^{dcccxx}.

The below chart combines data from polls asking Americans about whether they *personally* feel danger from terrorism^{dcccxxi}. It clearly shows a rise in terror fears after Oklahoma City, though obviously not as high as the fear levels after 9/11. Evidently, even though President Clinton's threat-shaping strategy did not affect Congress, it resonated with the public as mass fear levels rose between April and July of 1995. Note that the first poll taken in the below chart comes from March 1993, after the first World Trade Center bombing transpired. In addition to this data, polls asking Americans how worried they were that they or someone in their family would become victims of terrorism found that 42% of Americans were very or somewhat worried about this scenario in April 1995, a figure which receded to 35% a year later and 27% two years later^{dcccxxii}. Moreover, in the days after the Oklahoma bombing, 84% of Massachusetts residents polled by *The Boston Herald* believed that it was "very likely" or "somewhat likely" that an incident similar to the Oklahoma City bombing would occur in the US in the next few years^{dcccxxiii}. It is safe to say, then, that mass fear levels were high after the Oklahoma City bombing.

<Insert Figure 6.5 here>

There was also a public demand for government action after the Oklahoma bombing. This is indicated by polls that show that Americans were willing to trade liberties for security after the Oklahoma City bombing. An April 1995 *Los Angeles Times* poll found that 49% of Americans thought that it was necessary for the average person to give up civil liberties in order

to bolster security after the Oklahoma City bombing compared to 43% who thought that curbing liberties was unnecessary.

Just as in the previous case, however, approval ratings were not in the executive's favor. President Clinton's approval rating after the Oklahoma City bombing was a paltry 45% according to the Harris Interactive poll. Moreover, Clinton's approval ratings saw no rally after the terrorist incident in Oklahoma. Indeed, his average approval rating for 1995 was 47%, similar to his 46% average rating from the previous year^{dcccxxiv}. Here it is important to emphasize that once again approval ratings seem to have played a big part in determining the fate of an executive's counterterror legislation.

All three political constellation variables contributed in explaining this case. Recall that these variables are legislative composition, party competition, and political institution. First let us look at the composition of the government. In 1994, President Clinton's party lost more seats than in any midterm election since 1946; Democrats lost 54 seats and control of House for first time in 40 years as well as nine Senate seats^{dcccxxv}. The historic shift of power emboldened the GOP to challenge Clinton, and also was indicative of a weak executive mandate.

Party competition, as measured by temporal proximity to an election, also had something to do with why the legislation was blocked as 1996 was a presidential election year and the head of Senate Republicans, Bob Dole, was running for president. Finally, the bicameral nature of the American legislature played a strong role in halting the quick passage of counterterror legislation. Though the Senate quickly passed Clinton's anti-terror bill after Oklahoma City, the House halted its passage for a full year. Though many scholars have posited that presidential systems are more likely to lead to abuses of power, due to the presence of a more powerful executive^{dcccxxvi}, here the legislative-executive antagonism inherent in the American system and

particularly the existence of the bicameral legislature served as a strong check against executive power.

Case Comparison

We now turn to a comparison of the two above cases to glean findings. Two main factors jump out as being behind the failed passage of legislation in these cases. The first is the timing of the attacks and the second is the lack of a rally ‘round the executive, a factor which needs to be explained. In order to bolster the findings here, I will add data from the 2004 Madrid bombings case. On March 11, 2004, a series of ten bombs exploded within minutes of each other on four commuter trains in Madrid, Spain killing 191 people and injuring 1,841. It was the deadliest terror attack in Spanish history. Three days later, the Spanish Prime Minister Jose Maria Aznar’s Popular Party lost power in a scheduled election^{dcccxxvii}. In the Madrid case, Jose Maria Aznar “hastily tried to pin” the Madrid bombings on ETA, the Basque- nationalist separatist terrorist organization, but “[h]e failed miserably” and a few days later “an outraged electorate voted his party out of power”^{dcccxxviii}.

First, the timing of all three attacks was critical. All three executives, Blair, Clinton and Aznar, had low approval ratings before the attacks and inter- or intra-party competition was high. In the Spanish case, Aznar’s participation in the Iraq War led to his approval rating falling to 31%^{dcccxxix}. In the British and Spanish cases, opposition legislators used the terror attacks to push out the incumbent prime minister. Therefore, *it is evident that when inter- or intra-party competition is high, especially before an election, opposition legislators use terror attacks for political gain.*

Second, the lack of rallies ‘round the leader in these cases needs to be explained. Analyzing public opinion data after major international events, Richard Brody found that in 42

of the 65 situations “the president pick[ed] up support”^{dcccxxx}. Brody writes that, “the fact of different responses to similar international crises makes it unsatisfying to hypothesize that the rally [for the executive] is caused by an upwelling of patriotism in the face of some international threat.” Instead, Brody submits that, “Opposition leaders in some crisis situations lose their incentive to criticize presidential performance, and when this happens, the public rallies”^{dcccxxxi}. Rallies ‘round the executive occur when opposition elites choose not to criticize executive action. In the post-crisis cases where opposition legislatures fulfill their usual critical role of executive policy-making, rallies of executive support do not occur. This finding clearly demonstrates the top-down nature of post-crisis responses to terror attacks. The presence of high political competition (more on this below) seems to explain why opposition legislators counter civil liberty-abridging legislation even after large, sometimes historic, terrorist attacks.

Conclusion

In the majority of cases where large terrorist attacks lead to executives pushing for broad counterterror legislation, the executives get their way. The cases in this chapter exhibited the value of the following five factors. First, threat-shaping was once again bolstered as the independent variable in pushing counterterror legislation. Though both Clinton and Blair were blocked in their initial pursuits of legislation, they both eventually got most of what they wanted from their respective legislatures though with a time delay. Shaping the terror threat as a law enforcement issue or a crime proved to be a hindrance to passing anti-terror law. Both Clinton and, at times, Blair framed the terror threat as a criminal matter and this framing simply made the threat appear less urgent. Second, also bolstering the importance of the executive in pushing post-terror attack responses, executive approval ratings proved to be critical in determining

whether or not anti-terror laws would be passed. Neither case saw a rally ‘round the leader after the terror attack and both leaders examined had poor approval ratings both before and after the attacks.

Third, the executive’s mandate proved to be particularly important in these cases. Even with a favorable partisan composition of the government, Tony Blair’s mandate was weak given poor election results and a poor approval rating. Clinton’s mandate, also given poor election results and a poor approval rating, was also weak. This weak mandate allowed opposition legislators to capitalize on the terror attacks for political gain, an outcome that also occurred in the 2004 Madrid bombings case.

Fourth, party competition was heightened in the Clinton case, and arguably in the Blair case. For Clinton, impending elections emboldened opposition Republicans. For Blair, growing unrest within the Labor Party and calls for Gordon Brown to replace him as leader of the party created internal party competition. The most dramatic case of temporal proximity to elections hurting an executive after terror attacks came in the elections following the 2004 Madrid train bombings. Finally, political institutions were critical in shaping the Oklahoma City bombing case^{dcccxxii}. The bicameral nature of the American legislature created a strong and sufficient check on Bill Clinton’s counterterror bill.

Given these findings, the above theory can be revised to look as it does below. In the below revised theory chart, all of the variables remain the same with the exception of the constraint variables that appear below the executive response and threat-shaping independent variable. Instead of generally showing public opinion and mass fear levels constraining the executive, it has now been shown that executive approval ratings and mass fear levels constrain executive action. Further, the political constellations variable has exhibited that proximity to

elections, composition of government, temporary right-left government coalitions, and bicameral legislatures can stymie the passage of anti-terror legislation. The political constellations variable is here revised as “political competition and number of checks on the executive.” *Political competition*, as opposed to party competition, means both temporal proximity to an election and internal competition within a party that, in a parliamentary system of government, may lead to a leadership change or the calling of a new election. The political competition variable looks at temporal proximity to an election and general inter-party or legislative-executive tensions in addition to examining the probability that the party in power will be ousted in upcoming elections.

Checks on government can come in the form of a bicameral legislature, a temporary coalition, or an opposition party controlling the legislature. Other cases may show that other checks are important, but it is clear that the more checks on the executive, the harder it will be for him to pass legislation. That said, these checks, such as the partisan composition of the legislature and temporary coalitions, are not necessarily etched into institutions. Rather some are institutional but many are borne out of the regular legislative process. By defining this constraint variable as “political competition and number of checks,” I have taken account of the findings made here while allowing for future idiosyncratic outcomes in other cases.

Though stating that increased checks on government executives can stop civil liberty-abridging legislation sounds heartening, most of the time counterterror laws get quickly passed after major terror attacks. Weak executive mandates, exhibited by low executive approval ratings and poor recent election results for the executive’s party, high levels of political competition, and shaping the terror threat as a crime, rather than an act of war^{decexxxiii}, were the main factors behind the blocked passage of counterterror laws. These factors allowed existing

checks to take effect and new checks—in the form of right-left coalitions—to form. After all, both the 1974 Birmingham bombings and the 9/11 attacks occurred recently after elections were held and led to quick passage of liberty-abridging legislation through divided legislatures. Thus, political competition and number of checks are really secondary constraints, while approval ratings and mass fear levels are the primary constraints on executive action. The order in which these constraints are listed reflects this reality.

<Insert Figure 6.6 here>

Chapter Seven

Living with Terrorism: Executive Power and the Future of Civil Liberties

Jerrold Post contends that, “No matter what the political constraints, idiosyncratic personality features can play a determinant role” in policymaking^{dcccxxxiv}. Post contrasts the “great man theory of history” with “rational national actor analysis,” to illustrate “[w]hen in the course of human events leader personality affects political behavior”^{dcccxxxv}. There are two major issues with which this book has grappled. One is the power of personalities to determine the course of events after crises. The other is the power of democratic institutions and public opinion to restrict executive action.

Political science, unlike history, attempts to understand social, political phenomena by using the scientific method. That means developing hypotheses, conducting tests, and trying to reach conclusions that are replicable and universal. But human behavior is rarely predictable. In a field that wants badly to be respected as hard science, the concept of rational choice theory has flourished. Rational choice holds that an individual’s behavior can be explained and predicted if we know how he ranks his preferences, what his beliefs are, and what information is available to him. Gary Becker has done a remarkable job of fitting economic theory, through the study of utility/preference curves, into a wealth of human activities^{dcccxxxvi}. Rational choice has its values: it allows social scientists to create models of behavior that can then be tested in the real world. But too often that second step is passed over.

What's been lost is a study of personalities. In the quest to rationalize the world and compartmentalize it into rules, we lose the ability to appreciate the complexities and wonder of the human psyche^{dcccxxvii}. Everyone has preferences, beliefs, and varying degrees of information, but people also have personalities. When crises occur, all the work of the rational-choice scholar many times flies out the window. As Peter Baehr and Gordon Wells emphasize, Max Weber "repeatedly noted that, from the standpoint of individual conduct, history is deeply *irrational*. Between action and consequence lies a chasm that no one can bridge, let alone control"^{dcccxxviii}. Though many have decried George W. Bush's campaign promise not to nation-build, contrasting it with the Bush Doctrine^{dcccxxix}, these pundits fail to realize or state the power of crises to change or reveal a person's preferences and intentions. When faced with a personal crisis do we forgive, do we run away, do we act self-destructively, or do we act constructively? These are important factors that even the deepest dive into our personal histories and past behaviors cannot answer. We cannot simply look at a preference ranking of an individual to see how he will react to future events that, in many instances, are presently unimaginable to him.

By looking at crises and the subsequent reactions, this study examined the personalities of leaders. But the results of this study do not amount to "different people, different outcomes." Responses to terror attacks, and in fact all types of crises, vary. But terrorist attacks in particular are vulnerable to threat-shaping. After terror attacks, it is frequently unclear who the enemy is, what their desires are, and most importantly why the attack happened and whether similar attacks will follow^{dcccxi}.

When the Bush Administration pushed through the Iraq War after 9/11, it was because some of its members had wanted to pursue these actions well before the catastrophe^{dcccxi}. Yet

Congress was also cowed. Compare this to Parliament blocking Tony Blair's antiterrorism legislation after the 7/7 attacks of 2005 or Congress sitting on Bill Clinton's legislation after the Oklahoma City bombing. As this study showed, the power of the executive to push through legislation after terrorist attacks is limited by his mandate. With favorable public approval ratings, a strong governing coalition and fearful society, almost any counterterror legislation can be passed. But without these elements, even in times of great calamity after terror attacks, the executive can be blocked in his quest to pass legislation that restricts civil liberties. Further, in times when political competition is high, especially when elections are near, opposition legislators have strong incentives to oppose the ruling executive after domestic acts of terrorism occur.

This final chapter seeks to bolster the findings of the previous chapters. First, the power of executive response, the first part of the independent variable, will be explained by examining the cases of Yitzchak Rabin's response to the first intifada in Israel and Bill Clinton's handling of the 1993 World Trade Center bombing. Next, corollary cases that bolster the theory forwarded in this book will be covered and directions for future research will be suggested. Third, policy prescriptions will be discussed. I will end with concluding remarks.

The Power of Executive Response: Yitzchak Rabin and Bill Clinton

The last two cases I wish to cover in this study are those of Prime Minister Yitzchak Rabin's handling of the first intifada in Israel and President Bill Clinton's response to the first World Trade Center bombing in New York City in 1993. Both leaders exhibited remarkably restrained responses to the terror threat they faced. Both also largely forewent passing civil liberty-reducing legislation and, instead, treated the terror threat as a law enforcement matter. To

this end, both executives chose to simply enforce existing laws against terrorists rather than pass new legislation.

These cases clearly exhibit the power of *executive response*, the first component of the independent variable in this study. Recall that executive response means the executive's decision to either seek passage of liberty-reducing laws or not after an attack. All of the cases covered to this point included leaders who sought to pass counterterrorism legislation after attacks, thus executive response was not a major factor in these cases. Here, the response of the executive will be highlighted to bolster previous findings of the power of chief executives to enact legislation following terrorist acts. Note that in the case selection chart in chapter one these cases are categorized as "threat framed as crime," with the Israel case in the "legislation quickly passed" row and the U.S. case in the "legislation blocked or not pursued" row. Though in both of the following cases civil liberty-abridging legislation is largely not pursued, Yitzchak Rabin did pass some minor changes to counterterrorism law in response to the first intifada, while Bill Clinton sought no legislative changes in response to the first World Trade Center bombing.

Yitzchak Rabin and The First Intifada

The first intifada (Arabic for "shaking off") began in 1987 as a popular uprising aimed at helping Palestinians gain sovereignty through large demonstrations, civil disobedience, and violence. The uprising was touched off by "an otherwise unremarkable collision involving an Israeli truck and some other vehicles," which "resulted in the deaths of several Palestinian workers." The accident spurred "an explosion of Palestinian rioting" that soon became the intifada^{dcccxlii}. Though the intifada began as a series of largely nonviolent demonstrations, the uprising became increasingly violent as time dragged on^{dcccxliii}. Most scholars place the end of

the first intifada at September 1993 with the signing of the Oslo Accords yet terror attacks and Israeli reprisals carried on throughout Yitzchak Rabin's 1992-1996 term as Israel's prime minister. Btselem an Israeli human rights group's statistics show that between 1992 and 1994, 93 Israelis (44 of them members of security forces) were killed, while "only" 34 Israelis were killed in the first five years of the intifada, 1987-91. Meanwhile, 394 Palestinians were killed by Israeli security forces between 1992 and 1994^{dcccxliv}. So, Rabin's response to terrorism here will focus on 1992-94.

Yitzchak Rabin was elected Prime Minister in 1992 on a platform of peace. On September 13, 1993 in Washington, DC,, Rabin and Palestinian leader Yasir Arafat signed a historic interim peace agreement, known as the Oslo Accords, between Israelis and Palestinians in ^{dcccxlv}. About one year later, on October 26, 1994, Rabin signed a peace treaty with Jordan^{dcccxlv}. Rabin's commitment to the peace process presented him with a "difficult dilemma," as he sought to "strike the right balance between advancing peace on the one hand and maintaining security on the other"^{dcccxlvii}.

Despite the growing violence of the intifada, Rabin pushed forward with peace accords with the Palestinians and Jordanians. Still, the prime minister did make minor changes to Israeli counterterror law and, more importantly, he deported 415 Hamas activists to southern Lebanon in December 1992^{dcccxlviii}. This latter act came after five Israeli soldiers and a member of the Border Police were slain by terrorists that year^{dcccxlix}. Rabin punished these individuals for their political affiliations^{dccc}, but the deportations turned out to be a serious miscalculation. Rabin intended to deport the Hamas members to avoid cracking down collectively on Palestinians living in the territories, but the deportations instead raised support for the Islamic extremists among Palestinians while also allowing the Lebanon-based Hezbollah terror group to train

Hamas. In fact, Rabin's deportation of the 415 Hamas extremists was critical in Hamas' decision to begin using car bombings and suicide attacks against Israel^{dcccli}. Indeed, the first Hamas suicide car bombing occurred on April 6, 1994 and the first suicide human bombing against Israel took place one week later on April 13, 1994 – both occurring after the Oslo Accords were signed^{dccclii}.

Other than the deportations and the tinkering with terror legislation, Rabin engaged in a ritual of post-terror responses that has become all too common in Israel. This practice involved the closure of the Occupied Territories and empty threats made to the Palestinians, including calls to end peace talks. The Palestinian Liberation Organization (PLO) would make “a few demonstrative moves against terrorist infrastructure” and Israel would drop its threats in a matter of “hours or days”^{dcccliii}.

Yitzchak Rabin tried to balance fighting terrorism with pushing for peace. For a while, he was successful in doing this. A 1995 speech was indicative of the prime minister's statements; he said that there was “no other alternative” to pursuing peace “for this is the solution for the long term, and to the terrorism, even if it is difficult for us now. I am convinced that the path the government has taken is the path which will lead to the end of control over another people”^{dcccliv}. Auerbach and Greenbaum posit that Yitzchak Rabin was extremely concerned with the public's views of his actions during the peace process and show that Rabin's few tough stands on terror helped maintain his credibility in the public's eyes^{dccclv}.

This case shows the power of a popular leader who decided not to submit to terrorism and, instead, responded with some enforcement measures against terrorists. This was done in concert with the pursuit of a peaceful solution to a terror-producing conflict. The case also clearly exhibits the power of the chief executive in government to decide whether or not to

pursue counterterror legislation. That said, once again, approval ratings were still critical in this case. As Auerbach and Greenbaum show, without healthy approval ratings, Rabin could not have pursued his bold strategy. Further, the support the late prime minister had from his government coalition was also a necessary condition to the pursuit of his dovish counterterror strategy. As is too frequently the case, Rabin's strategy ended tragically. He was assassinated by a right-wing Israeli extremist on November 4, 1995. As Paul Wilkinson writes:

“There is no doubt that the loss of Prime Minister Rabin, a man widely admired and trusted by the public to protect Israel's vital interests, combined with the strong feelings of anger and insecurity engendered by the terrorists' [continued] suicide bombings, helped to ensure the defeat of Shimon Peres, Yitzhak Rabin's successor. The coming to power of Prime Minister [Binyamin] Netanyahu in 1996 and a right-wing-dominated government that for the most part was fundamentally opposed to the underlying principles of the Oslo Accords radically altered the prospects for peace. Hence terrorism from both Palestinian and Israeli rejectionists and the outcome of the Israeli general election led to a situation where the peace process was very nearly extinguished”^{dccclvi}.

Bill Clinton and the 1993 World Trade Center bombing

President Bill Clinton dealt with the 1993 World Trade Center bombing in a similar manner to how Yitzhak Rabin dealt with the first intifada. Of course, Clinton was not trying to balance a peace process with a terrorist threat, but he did deal with the terror attack as a criminal matter and simply enforced existing law in response to the bombing. This section will briefly recount the events of February 26, 1993 then summarize Bill Clinton's response to the terrorist attack. Again, the purpose of this case is to show the power of the chief executive in deciding

how to respond to terror attacks. Specifically, the Clinton and Rabin cases exhibit the executive's ability to tamp down public fear after an attack and quickly move on from it.

On February 26, 1993, a group of Islamic extremist terrorists drove a rental van into the basement of the World Trade Center in New York City and “set a timer to detonate the 1,500-pound urea-nitrate bomb” inside the van. At 12:18 local time, a massive blast erupted “creat[ing] a cavernous crater 200 feet by 100 feet wide and seven stories deep in the garage of the World Trade Center.” The terror attack killed six people, injured 1,042, and caused almost \$300 million in damages^{dccclvii}.

As Richard Miniter recalls, “On a Saturday morning, a day after the World Trade Center explosion, there was no sense of crisis in the White House.” Clinton treated the bombing as, “a sideshow, a distraction from what the president really wanted to discuss—his economic agenda.” After all, the World Trade Center bombing came 39 days into Bill Clinton's presidency and he had been elected on a platform of strengthening America's economy (his campaign's famous catchphrase was “It's the economy, stupid”). In Clinton's first and only speech about the bombing, he stated that the innocent victims of the attacks would be in his “thoughts and prayers” and he thanked the NYPD and the emergency response teams for their efforts. Clinton ended by explicitly framing the terror attack as a law enforcement issue and then segued into a discussion of economic matters. The President declared that, “Just this morning I spoke with FBI Director Sessions, who assured me that the FBI and the Treasury Department are working closely with the New York City police and fire departments. Working together we'll find out who was involved and why this happened. Americans should know we'll do everything in our power to keep them safe in their streets, their offices and their homes. Feeling safe is an essential part of being secure. And that's important to all of us.” He, then, abruptly changed the subject,

stating, “I also want to take this opportunity this morning to talk about another crucial aspect of our security, our economic security”^{dccclviii}. In a 1995 interview with CBS’ 60 Minutes news magazine, when asked about the 1993 attack, Clinton continued to frame it as a law enforcement or legal issue. He stated that, “We have been working hard to try to get the legal support we need to move against terrorism, to try to make sure that we can find out who's doing these kinds of things before they strike”^{dccclix}.

In line with Clinton’s statements minimizing the terror threat, the response to the 1993 bombing amounted to a simple law enforcement matter. The perpetrators of the attack were soon rounded up. Mohammed Salameh, a Palestinian fundamentalist, was captured after repeatedly trying to get back the \$400 deposit he put down for the rental truck he blew up^{dccclx}. Soon after, more of his co-conspirators were rounded up. In October 1995, the Islamic extremist Sheikh Omar Abdul Rahman and nine others were found guilty of conspiracy to bomb the World Trade Center. The bombing’s mastermind, Ramzi Yousef, was captured in early 1995 after he set fire to his Manila apartment while mixing bomb-making chemicals. At the time, Yousef was plotting to blow up eleven US airliners using liquid explosives that could pass through airport metal detectors. This same plan of attack was attempted, and thwarted, in London on August 10, 2006. Further, in the 1993 bombing, Yousef intended to topple one of New York City’s largest towers onto its twin, causing catastrophic damage^{dccclxi}.

This case clearly shows the power of the chief executive to respond to a terror attack as he saw fit. Clinton treated the first World Trade Center bombing as a law enforcement matter and went on with his economic agenda. Civil libertarians will certainly laud Clinton’s stance on terrorism, but the facts of the case are troubling especially in light of the second World Trade Center attack in 2001. As Peter Katzenstein notes, “Al Qaeda... learned from its bungled 1993

attempt to bring down the World Trade Center”^{dcclxii}. It is hard to argue that a more heavy-handed, civil liberty-reducing reaction to the 1993 attack would have prevented future catastrophes, but it is clear that this case and its links needed to be considered much more thoroughly.

Corollary Cases and Suggestions for Future Research

The previous two cases showed that terrorism can be shaped as a law enforcement matter but that this shaping is no panacea. Indeed, soon after Rabin and Clinton’s terms of office, terrorism shook both Israel and the United States like never before. It is chilling to think that both the second intifada and 9/11 had their antecedents in the terror attacks (and counterterror responses) from the early 1990s.

This section seeks to provide supporting evidence for the theory forwarded in this book by highlighting cases where a terror attack led to the swift passage of civil liberty-abridging legislation. In Canada, Bill C-36 was passed about one month after the 9/11. The bill expanded government wiretapping powers and allowed police to preventively arrest terror suspects. It also banned the existence and funding of terrorist groups in Canada^{dcclxiii}. Around the same time, France passed legislation expanding police search-and-seizure powers^{dcclxiv}, and Australia and Japan also approved (typo!, no a) new anti-terror bills^{dcclxv}. Germany, a country especially sensitive to the passage of liberty-reducing laws that might erode “the foundation of the polity,” passed two new counterterrorism laws after 9/11^{dcclxvi}. The passage of these counterterror laws speaks to the enormity and worldwide effect of the attacks.

Case studies from India and Russia also exhibit the quick passage of liberty-abridging legislation after a window of opportunity for executive action opened due to terror attacks. AB

Vajpayee's passage of the repressive Prevention of Terrorism Act (PTA) after the 2001 Parliament bombing in India is an example^{dccclxvii}. In Russia, by no means a liberal democracy, President Vladimir Putin has used the threat of Chechen terrorism to erode democratic rights and centralize power into his position^{dccclxviii}. France's dealings with Algerian extremists, the Armed Islamic Group (GIA), also fits the pattern of a terror campaign yielding greater executive power and reduced civil liberties^{dccclxix}. Of course all of these cases need further study to tease out the factors behind the new counterterror legislation.

The theory supported here holds that the executive is presented with an *opportunity* by the crisis created by a terrorist attack, but that he is *constrained* by levels of mass fear, public satisfaction ratings, and political constellations.

Suggestions for Future Research

The efficacy of counterterror legislation needs to be evaluated. In this study, I examined the various domestic reactions of chief executives to terror attacks. Of special concern was the passage of civil liberty-abridging legislation and its enforcement. However, it is still unclear whether this legislation is effective in fighting terror or whether treating terror as a law enforcement matter is more effective. Deporting foreign aliens after the Oklahoma City bombing or calling for lengthy detentions after the 2005 London bombings sound like quizzical, ad hoc responses to terror attacks that have more to do with action bias than anything else. That said, it is unclear whether Bill Clinton's muted response to the 1993 World Trade Center bombing was as effective as it could have been. After George W. Bush's harsh domestic response to 9/11, civil libertarians shuddered. But would Americans all be living in constant fear if Bush had not acted strongly? Could legislation such as the PATRIOT Act have averted the

attacks if it were on the books at the time or are counterterror laws largely symbolic, ineffective, and reactive?

Clearly, some of these laws erode liberties. The question is whether they serve their purpose in bolstering security. Evidence from the Israeli and British cases on terrorist attacks going down as detentions rose gives some credence to the argument that new laws can stall terrorism^{dccclxx}. However, it is unclear whether the PATRIOT Act, the 1996 Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act, and numerous other counterterror laws have served their purported purposes. After all, the past two attempted international attacks on America—the 2009 underwear bomber and the 2010 cargo bomb plot—were thwarted, respectively, by vigilant airline passengers and the coordinated efforts of international intelligence agencies. This is not to say that the PATRIOT Act is necessarily effective, but rather that more evidence needs to be brought to show whether counterterror laws are effective.

Second, the rally ‘round the leader phenomenon should be further scrutinized. Here it was concluded that opposition elites have incentives to use terror attacks to wrest power from the chief executive when his mandate is weak. Rallies do not form in these instances. However, more research needs to be done on both rallies and executive approval ratings and the determinants of each. Specifically, multivariate analysis of the determinants of executive approval ratings, using mass fear levels as a key variable, should be undertaken to find the correlation between mass fear levels and executive approval ratings. More work on the reasons why rallies occur in some instances but not in others is also needed.

Third, more case studies could be done to further test the theory forwarded here. The cases listed above of Canada, Australia, France, and India along with other European cases would help to refine my theory, especially on the point of differences between presidential and

parliamentary governments' responses to terrorism. Cases where terror attacks yielded full erosion of democratic practices, such as Russia and other cases of non-democracies dealing with terrorism, may also be instructive.

Finally, more reliable public opinion data needs to become available for future cross-country terrorism studies. This study was not hindered by data availability issues, but other countries do not have extensive public opinion data available on fear of terrorism, executive approval ratings, and willingness to forgo liberties. Without these metrics, the determinants of civil liberty-abridging legislation passed will not be fully known.

Policy Prescriptions

Based on the study's findings, I proffer the following the policy recommendations. First, it is critical for legislatures in liberal democratic countries to maintain a check on chief executives during the initial days and weeks after a terror attack. This is because, as seen in chapter three, spikes in mass fear levels, executive approval ratings, and public willingness to forgo civil liberties are short-lived, making rapid executive action after terror attacks troubling.

Second, all emergency legislation should sunset and require supermajorities for repassage. Most emergency legislation is already passed with sunset clauses, but the additional need of supermajorities to re-pass civil liberty-reducing laws will provide a further check on government. This addition is necessary due to the permanence of seemingly temporary counterterror legislation. After all, it is easy for governments to act in times of threat, it is much harder to decide when a threat has passed.

Third, enforcement of existing laws is usually sufficient in countering the threat of terrorism. This is especially true now that most liberal democracies have passed strong anti-

terror legislation after 9/11. Law enforcement agencies should pay close attention to potential links between terrorists and to tips on potential future attacks. False alarms surely frustrate and disenchant the public, but actual attacks are surely much worse.

Finally, counterterror laws should be narrowly tailored to deal with the terror threat in question. Too often counterterror legislation is filled with provisions that previous governments tried-but-failed to pass. Throwing myriad clauses into counterterror laws such as the PATRIOT Act needlessly restrains liberties and confuses who the real enemy should be. If governments need special powers, they should be narrowly tailored to deal with existing threats.

It remains to be seen whether a strong, well-liked executive can be blocked in his pursuit of liberty-reducing laws after a terror attack. Of course, such a case would be a critical one for my theory. The hope here is that increased awareness about the tradeoffs of liberty for security in response to terrorism will encourage both legislatures and the public to stop chief executives from passing liberty-abridging laws. But what may ultimately be necessary is the rise of government leaders who have the strength to counsel patience and emphasize the values of our liberties after terror attacks occur. After all, terror attacks are fleeting, though terrible and tragic, events. But, the loss of liberties they too frequently portend can be permanent.

Concluding Remarks

Much of the literature discussing reactions to terrorist attacks has fallen into two categories. The first defends the government. Scholars such as Richard Posner take pains to note that, “the Constitution is not a suicide pact”^{dcclxxi}. Posner and others who share his position^{dcclxxii} believe that a strong government is necessary in answering terror threats and that liberties should be preserved more stringently in times of peace than in times of war. They

believe that losing our lives is worse than losing our liberties (a fair point), and that their opponents lose focus of the very real threats that exist in the world.

Unlike security-focused scholars, civil libertarians tout the value of liberty at all costs and decry any government injunction against liberty as an overreaction^{dccclxxiii}. These scholars believe that government reactions to threats are always too costly and too extreme. They support more balanced approaches such as containment^{dccclxxiv}, “off-shore balancing”^{dccclxxv}, or a law enforcement approach to terrorism^{dccclxxvi}. They are correct in stating that the terror threat has been greatly overrated in America, but they base this view on a perception that government inflates all threats. John Mueller, for instance, on a recent episode of *The Daily Show*, gloated that in his next book he would write about how the Cold War was an even bigger sham than the war on terror^{dccclxxvii}.

These scholars are correct in their assessment of terrorism’s threat in America, but their views are not universalizable. Were America to deal with an ethno-nationalist terror threat like Israel or Britain has, how would or should it react? Would it be enough to treat the phenomenon as a “law enforcement problem”? These questions cannot be answered given the present perception that 9/11 was the end-all and be-all of terrorism—when, in fact, it was a colossal outlier. This is why this study systematically compared cases to find out how reactions really happen. In sum, it is much harder to tell an overreaction from an underreaction than some of the civil libertarian scholars concede.

By composing this work, I aspired to create a study that can be useful to both camps. As a social scientist, I set up the study as a test of a theory^{dccclxxviii} and employed hypotheses and tests to decipher why government reactions to terror attacks differ. The purpose of this study is not to condemn the government, but to make the post-crisis reaction process more transparent so

that reactions can be better calibrated to events. Further, since few studies exist that compare responses to terror attacks between different governments^{dcccclxxix}, this study will be useful to institutional scholars as well as scholars of terrorism. The point here is to generate knowledge that can edify scholars, laypeople and leaders and not to foment a particular point of view.

As was shown, some governments react much differently to terror attacks than others. Some, as seen in Vladimir Putin's Russia and post-9/11 America, use terror as an excuse to curtail many freedoms. Others, as seen after terror episodes in the Bill Clinton or Yitzhak Rabin administrations, barely react at all. To say that one response is always good or the other always bad would be to fall victim to dogma. Governments need to maintain their democratic character in the face of terrorism, but this principle does not need to become an absolute edict. We must err on the side of rights, but we must also maintain our human capacity to make tough choices when difficult situations arise.

Bibliography

Archival and Government Sources

The Israeli Knesset's official site, <http://www.knesset.gov.il>.

The Library of Congress' THOMAS Congressional archive, <http://thomas.loc.gov>.

The official site of the American president, <http://www.whitehouse.gov>.

The official site of the UK Prime Minister's office, <http://www.number-10.gov.uk>.

"Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Bill." 1974. *House of Commons Debates*, 28 November 1974, vol. 882. London: Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

Articles and Books

The 9/11 Commission Report: Final Report of the National Commission on Terrorist Attacks Upon the United States. 2004. New York: WW Norton & Co.

Anderson, John Ward and Karen DeYoung. 2006. "Plot to Bomb U.S.-bound Jets is Foiled," *The Washington Post*, August 11.

Art, Robert J. and Louise Richardson eds. 2007. *Democracy and Counterterrorism: Lessons from the Past*. Washington, DC: United States Institute of Peace 2007.

Baehr, Peter and Gordon C. Wells, "Editors' Introduction" in Weber, Max. 2002. *The Protestant Ethic and the "Spirit" of Capitalism and Other Writings*. New York: Penguin Books.

Ballard, James David. 2005. *Terrorism, Media and Public Policy: The Oklahoma City Bombing*. Cresskill, NJ: Hampton Press, Inc.

BBC News. 2003. "Aznar boosted in Spain poll," May 26.

BBC News. 2006. "Britain is surveillance society," November 2.

BBC News. 2006. "Bush wins deal on anti-terror law," February 11.

BBC News. 2001. "France adopts new terror law," October 31.

Becker, Gary S. 1976. *The Economic Approach to Human Behavior*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Berinsky, Adam. 2009. *In Time of War: Understanding American Public Opinion from World War II to Iraq*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

- Berlin, Isaiah. 1969. "Two Concepts of Liberty" in *Four Essays on Liberty*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Boin, Arjen, Paul 't Hart, Eric Stern, and Bengt Sundelius. 2005. *The Politics of Crisis Management: Public Leadership under Pressure*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press 2005.
- Brody, Richard A. 1991. *Assessing the President: The Media, Elite Opinion, and Public Support*. Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press 1991.
- Brown, Colin. 2005. "Blair Faces Angry Rebel MPs with an offer of Terror Bill Compromise," *The Independent*, November 7.
- Brown, Colin and Andy McSmith. 2005. "Blair to face his MPs head on to shore up faltering authority," *The Independent* (London), November 5.
- Btselem human rights group, "Fatalities in the first intifada," http://www.btselem.org/english/Statistics/First_Intifada_Tables.asp.
- Bush, George W. 2006. "President Discusses Global War on Terror at Kansas State University," January 23, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2006/01/print/20060123-4.html>.
- Byman, Daniel. 2007. *The Five Front War: The Better Way to Fight Global Jihad*. Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons.
- Campbell, James E. 1997. "The Presidential Pulse and the 1994 Midterm Congressional Election," *The Journal of Politics* 59: 3 (August), pp. 830-857.
- Charters, David A. ed. 1994. *The Deadly Sin of Terrorism: Its Effect on Democracy and Civil Liberty in Six Countries*. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press.
- Cheibub, Jose Antonio and Fernando Limongi. 2002. "Democratic Institutions and Regime Survival: Parliamentary and Presidential Democracies Reconsidered," *Annual Review of Political Science* 5.
- Clemente, Frank and Michael B. Kleiman. 1977. "Fear of Crime in the United States: A Multivariate Analysis," *Social Forces*, 56: 2 (December)
- "Clinton, Israel and the Hamas Expulsion." 1993. *Middle East Report*, 181 (March-April).
- Clinton, William J. 1995. "Remarks by President Clinton at Michigan State University," May 5, <http://www.clintonfoundation.org/legacy/050595-speech-by-president-at-michigan-state.htm>
- Cole, David. 2006. "Are We Safer?," *The New York Review of Books*, 53: 4, March 9.

Cole, David. 2003. *Enemy Aliens: Double Standards and Constitutional freedoms in the War on Terrorism*. New York: The New Press.

Cole, David and James X. Dempsey. 2006. *Terrorism and the Constitution: Sacrificing Civil Liberties in the Name of National Security*. New York: The New Press.

Converse, Philip E. 1964. "The Nature of Belief Systems in Mass Publics" in Apter, David E. ed., *Ideology and Discontent*. New York: Free Press.

Davis, Darren W. 2007. *Negative Liberty: Public Opinion and the Terrorist Attacks on America*. New York: Russell Sage Foundation.

Davis, Darren W. and Brian Silver. 2004. "Civil Liberties vs. Security: Public Opinion in the Context of the Terrorist Attacks on America." *American Journal of Political Science* 48: 1 (January).

Dershowitz, Alan. 2007. *Preemption: A Knife That Cuts Both Ways*. New York: WW Norton & Co.

Dewar, Helen. 1996. "Clinton to Sign Terrorism Bill Despite Lack of Enforcement Provisions, Aide Says," *The Washington Post*, April 19.

Dodd, Vikram. 2005. "Two-thirds of Muslims consider leaving UK," *The Guardian*, July 26.

Donohue, Laura. 2001. *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom, 1922- 2000*. Dublin: Irish Academic Press 2001.

Donohue, Laura K. 2005. "Terrorist Speech and the Future of Free Expression," *Cardozo Law Review* 27: 1 (October).

Donohue, Laura K. 2003. "The British Traded Rights For Security, Too," *The Washington Post*, April 6.

Downes-Le Guin, Thomas and Bruce Hoffman. 1993. *The Impact of Terrorism on Public Opinion, 1988 to 1989*. Santa Monica, CA: RAND.

Enderlin, Charles. 2003. *Shattered Dreams: the Failure of the Peace Process in the Middle East, 1995- 2002*. Translated by Susan Fairfield. New York: Other Press.

Elliott, Andrea. 2006. "More Muslims Arrive in US, After 9/11 Dip," *The New York Times*, September 10.

Espo, David. 2006. "Agreement Reached on Patriot Act Changes," *The Washington Post*, February 9.

- Fallon, Richard H, Jr. 2004. *The Dynamic Constitution: An Introduction to American Constitutional Law*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Fallows, James. 2006. "Declaring Victory," *The Atlantic*, September.
- The Federalist Papers*. Rossiter, Clinton ed. 1961. New York: Mentor Books.
- Feaver, Peter D. and Christopher Gelpi. 2004. *Choosing Your Battles: American Civil-Military Relations and the Use of Force*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Foner, Eric. 1998. *The Story of American Freedom*. New York: WW Norton & Co.
- Ford, Peter. 2001. "Why do they hate us?" *The Christian Science Monitor*, September 27.
- Foxman, Abraham H. 2004. "Balancing Civil Rights and Security in Israel and America," *The New York Sun*, July 9.
- Freedland, Jonathan. 1995. "Oklahoma Suspect 'Seen in Bomb Truck,'" *The Guardian* (London), April 28.
- Freeman, Michael. 2003. *Freedom or Security: The Consequences for Democracies Using Emergency Powers to Fight Terror*. Westport, CT: Praeger.
- Gagnon, VP Jr. 1994-95. "Ethnic Nationalism and International Conflict: The Case of Serbia". *International Security* 19: 3 (Winter).
- Gambetta, Diego. 2004. "Reason and Terror: Has 9/11 made it hard to think straight?" *Boston Review*, February/March.
- Ganor, Boaz. 2002. "Israel's Counter-Terrorism Policy: 1983-1999—Efficacy versus Liberal Democratic Values," International Institute for Counter-Terrorism brief based on Ganor's book, September 15, <http://www.ict.org.il/apage/5543.php>.
- Gellman, Barton. 2005. "The FBI's Secret Scrutiny," *The Washington Post*, November 6.
- Golden, Tim. 2004. "After Terror, a Secret Rewriting of Military Law," *The New York Times*, October 24.
- Gordon, Philip H. 2007. "Can the War on Terror be Won?; How to Fight the Right War," *Foreign Affairs* 86:6 (Nov./Dec.).
- Gross, Oren. 2001. "Cutting Down Trees: Law-Making Under the Shadow of great Calamities," in Daniels, Ronald, Patrick Macklem, and Kent Roach eds., *The Security of Freedom: Essays on Canada's Anti-Terrorism Bill*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press.

Ha'aretz, "Pigooyeh Hitabdut Shemomshu L'omet ela Shesochlu (Suicide Attacks that Resulted in Deaths versus Those Thwarted),"

<http://www.haaretz.co.il/hasite/images/printed/PO80404/zza.jpg>

Hadden, Tom, Kevin Boyle, and Colm Campbell. 1990. "Emergency Law in Northern Ireland: The Context." In Jennings, Anthony ed. *Justice under Fire: the Abuse of Civil Liberties in Northern Ireland* London: Pluto Press.

Hall, Mimi. 2005. "Ridge reveals clashes on alerts," *USA Today*, May 10.

Hardin, Russell. 1995. *One For All: The Logic of Group Conflict*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Harris, John F. 1995. "Clinton Criticizes Congress for Delay on Post-Bombing Anti-Terrorism Bill," *The Washington Post*, June 1.

Hazan, Reuven Y. 1997. "Executive- Legislative Relations in an Era of Accelerated Reform: Reshaping Government in Israel". *Legislative Studies Quarterly* 22: 3 (August).

Hinsliff, Gaby and Ned Temko. 2005. "Blair prepares to surrender on terror laws," *The Observer*, November 6.

Hocking, Jenny. 2004. *Terror Laws: ASIO, Counter-Terrorism and the Threat to Democracy*. Sydney: UNSW Press.

Hoffman, Bruce. 2006. *Inside Terrorism*, Revised and Expanded Edition. New York: Columbia University Press.

Holland, Keating. 1997. "Clinton Approval Rating at All-Time High," CNN.com, January 16.

Holsti, Ole R. 2004. *Public Opinion and American Foreign Policy*. Ann Arbor, MI: University of Michigan Press.

Horowitz, Donald L. 1992. *A Democratic South Africa?: Constitutional Engineering in a Divided Society*. Berkeley, CA: University of California Press.

Horowitz, Donald L. 1985. *Ethnic Groups in Conflict*. University of California Press: Berkeley, CA.

Howitt, Arnold M. and Pangi, Robyn L. eds. 2003. *Countering Terrorism: Dimensions of Preparedness* Cambridge, MA: The MIT Press.

Huddy, Leonie, Nadia Khatib, Theresa Capelos. 2002. "The Polls—Trends: Reactions to the Terrorist Attacks of September 11, 2001." *Public Opinion Quarterly* 66 (Fall).

- Huddy, Leonie, Stanley Feldman, Charles Taber, Gallya Lahav. 2005. "Threat, Anxiety, and Support of Antiterrorism Policies," *American Journal of Political Science* 49: 3 (July).
- Ignatieff, Michael. 2004. *The Lesser Evil: Political Ethics in an Age of Terror*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Jehl, Douglas and David Johnston. 2004. "Reports that Led to Terror Alert were Years Old, Officials Say," *The New York Times*, August 3.
- Jehl, Douglas and Eric Lichtblau. 2005. "Shift on Suspect Is Linked to Role of Qaeda Figures," *The New York Times*, November 24.
- Karl, Terry Lynn. 1990. "Dilemmas of Democratization in Latin America," *Comparative Politics* 23: 1.
- Katzenstein, Peter J. 2003. "Same War—Different Views: Germany, Japan, and Counterterrorism," *International Organization* 57: 4 (Autumn).
- Kimmerling, Baruch. 1996. "On Elections in Israel". *Middle East Report* 10: 201 (Oct.- Dec.).
- Kuttler, Hillel. 1996. "Clinton signs bill aimed at dealing 'mighty blow' to terror," *The Jerusalem Post*, April 25.
- LaBaton, Stephen. 1995. "Data Show Federal Agents Seldom Employ Surveillance Authority against Terrorists," *The New York Times*, May 1.
- Landau, Mark J., Sheldon Solomon, Jeff Greenberg, Florette Cohen, Tom Pyszczynski, Jamie Arndt, Claude H. Miller, Daniel M. Ogilvie, and Alison Cook. 2004. "Deliver Us From Evil: The Effects of Mortality Salience and Reminders of 9/11 on Support for President George W. Bush," *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin* 30: 9.
- Levin, Alan. 2006. "Airways in USA are the safest ever," *USA Today*, June 30.
- Lewis, Carol. 2000. "The Terror that Failed: Public Opinion in the Aftermath of the Bombing in Oklahoma City," *Public Administration Review* 60:3 (May/June).
- Lewis, Neil A. 1995. "Clinton Plan Would Broaden FBI Powers," *The New York Times*, April 25
- Lijphart, Arend ed. 1992. *Parliamentary versus Presidential Government*. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Lijphart, Arend. 1999. *Patterns of Democracy: Government Forms and Performance in Thirty-Six Countries*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press.
- Lippmann, Walter. 1925. *The Phantom Public*. New York: Harcourt Brace.

- Lippmann, Walter. 1922. *Public Opinion*. New York: MacMillan.
- Liptak, Adam. 2005. "In Terror Cases, Administration Sets Own Rules," *The New York Times*, November 27.
- Liptak, Adam. 2005. "Still Searching for a Strategy Four Years After Sept. 11 Attacks," *The New York Times*, November 23.
- Locke, John. 1980. *Second Treatise of Government*. Indianapolis, IN: Hackett Publishing Company.
- Lustick, Ian S. 2006. *Trapped in the War on Terror*. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Lutz, James M. and Lutz, Brenda J. 2004. *Global Terrorism*. London: Routledge.
- Lynn, Uriel. 2003. "Not too late to reform," *The Jerusalem Post*, March 7, features section, pg. 1B.
- Mainwaring, Scott and Matthew S. Shugart, eds. 1997. *Presidentialism and Democracy in Latin America*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Marquand, Robert and Sam Walker. 1996. "Revised Antiterrorism Bill Rides Again," *The Christian Science Monitor*, March 12.
- McCormick, John P. 1997. "The Dilemmas of Dictatorship: Carl Schmitt and Constitutional Emergency Powers," *Canadian Journal of Law and Jurisprudence* 10: 1 (January).
- McDonald, Greg. 1995. "Clinton exhorts foes to set aside ideology," *The Houston Chronicle*, August 20.
- Miga, Andrew. 1995. "Terror fears hit home," *The Boston Herald*, April 30.
- Milbank, Dana and Claudia Deane. 2005. "Poll Finds Dimmer View of Iraq War," *The Washington Post*, June 8.
- Minitzer, Richard. 2003. "An Unheeded Warning: When al Qaeda attacked the World Trade Center in 1993, Bill Clinton shrugged," *The Wall Street Journal*, September 30.
- Mueller, John. 2006. "Is There Still a Terrorist Threat?: The Myth of the Omnipresent Enemy." *Foreign Affairs* 85: 5 (September/October).
- Mueller, John. 2006. *Overblown: How Politicians and the Terrorism Industry Inflate National Security Threats, and Why We Believe Them*. New York: Free Press.

- Mueller, John. 1994. *Policy and Opinion in the Gulf War*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Mueller, John E. 1973. *War, Presidents and Public Opinion*. New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.
- Myroie, Laura. 1995/1996. "The World Trade Center Bomb: Who is Ramzi Yousef? And Why It Matters," *The National Interest*, Winter.
- Nacos, Brigitte L. 1994. *Terrorism & the Media: From the Iran Hostage Crisis to the Oklahoma City Bombing*. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Nacos, Brigitte L., Bloch-Elkon, Yaeli and Shapiro, Robert Y. 2006. "The Threat of International Terrorism after 9/11: News Coverage and Public Perception," Working Paper prepared for the Annual Meeting of the American Political Science Association (APSA), August 31-September 3.
- Nacos, Brigitte L. and Torres-Reyna, Oscar. 2007. *Fueling Our Fears: Stereotyping, Media Coverage, and Public Opinion of Muslim Americans*. New York: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers.
- Novak, Viveca. 2005. "10 Questions for Alberto Gonzales," *Time Magazine*, October 10.
- Oates, Sarah and Monica Postelnicu. 2005. "Citizen or Comrade?: Terrorist Threat in Election Campaigns in Russia and the U.S.," Working Paper prepared for the Annual Meeting of the American Political Science Association (APSA) in Washington, D.C., September.
- Ottolenghi, Emanuele. 2003. "Analysis: Hawkish doves: Israelis want a rightwing leader with leftwing policies". *The Guardian* (London), January 24, pg. 21.
- Page, Benjamin I. and Robert Y. Shapiro. 1992. *The Rational Public: Fifty Years of Trends in American's' Policy Preferences*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Pape, Robert. 2005. *Dying to Win: The Strategic Logic of Suicide Terrorism*. New York: Random House.
- Parachini, John V. 2000. "The World Trade Center Bombers (1993)," Chapter 11 in Tucker, Jonathan B. ed., *Toxic Terror: Assessing Terrorist Use of Chemical and Biological Weapons*. Cambridge, MA: MIT Press.
- Patt, Anthony and Richard Zeckhauser. 2002. "Behavioral Perceptions and Policies toward the Environment," in Rajeev Gowda and Jeffrey C. Fox, eds., *Judgments, Decisions, and Public Policy*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Petersen, Roger. 1989. "Rationality, Ethnicity, and Military Enlistment," *Social Science Information* 28: 3 (Fall).

- Petersen, Roger. 2002. *Understanding Ethnic Violence: Fear, Hatred and Resentment in Twentieth-Century Eastern Europe*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Posner, Eric A. and Adrian Vermeule. 2007. *Terror in the Balance: Security, Liberty, and the Courts*. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Posner, Richard A. 2001. "Security versus Civil Liberties." *The Atlantic Monthly*, Dec.
- Post, Jerrold M. 2004. *Leaders and Their Followers in a Dangerous World: The Psychology of Political Behavior*. Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press 2004.
- Ramirez, Debbie. 1995. "Muslims fear renewed prejudice as speculation centers on Mideast terrorism," *Fort Lauderdale Sun-Sentinel*, April 21.
- Regan, Tom. 2005. "Britain unveils new antiterrorism legislation," *The Christian Science Monitor*, October 13.
- Risen, James and Eric Lichtblau. 2005. "Bush Lets US Spy on Callers Without Courts," *The New York Times*, December 16.
- Rubenberg, Cheryl. 2003. *The Palestinians: In Search of a Just Peace*. Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner Publishers.
- Sanger, David E. and David M. Halbfinger. 2004. "Cheney Warns of Terror Risk if Kerry Wins," *The New York Times*, September 8.
- Sciolino, Elaine and Stephen Grey. 2006. "British Terror Trial Traces a Path to Militant Islam," *The New York Times*, November 26.
- Semple, Kirk and Carmen Gentile. 2008. "Padilla Sentenced to More Than 17 Years in Prison," *The New York Times*, January 22.
- Shapiro, Ian. 2007. *Containment: Rebuilding a Strategy against Global Terror*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Shklar, Judith. 1989. "The Liberalism of Fear" in Rosenblum, Nancy ed. *Liberalism and the Moral Life*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press.
- Shugart, Matthew Soberg and John M. Carey. 1992. *Presidents and Assemblies : Constitutional Design and Electoral Dynamics*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
- Sidanius, James. 1993. "The Psychology of Group Conflict and the Dynamics of Oppression: A Social Dominance Perspective" in Iyengar, Shanto and William J. McGuire eds. *Explorations in Political Psychology*. Durham, NC: Duke University Press.

- Sidanius, Jim and Felicia Pratto. 1999. *Social Dominance: An Intergroup Theory of Social Hierarchy and Oppression*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Simon, Jeffrey D. 2001. *The Terrorist Trap: America's Experience with Terrorism*, 2nd edition. Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press.
- Singh, Ujjwal Kumar. 2007. *The State, Democracy and Anti-Terror Laws in India*. Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications.
- Sivak, Micahel and Michael J. Flannagan. 2003. "Flying and Driving after the September 11 Attacks," *American Scientist* 91: 1 (Jan.-Feb.).
- Slovic, Paul. 2000. *The Perception of Risk*. London: Earthscan Publications Ltd.
- Smith, Charles D. 2001. *Palestine and the Arab-Israeli Conflict: A History with Documents*. Boston: St. Martin's Press.
- Sobel, Richard. 2001. *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy Since Vietnam: Constraining the Colossus*. Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press.
- Social Science Research Council: a commissioned report. 2004. "DOJ Terror and Anti Terror Case List," SSRC, September 19.
- Stepan, Alfred and Cindy Skach. 1993. "Constitutional Frameworks and Democratic Consolidation: Parliamentarism versus Presidentialism." *World Politics* 46.
- Stern, Jessica. 2002/2003. "Dreaded Risks and the Control of Biological Weapons," *International Security* 27: 3 (Winter).
- Sternhal, Brian and C. Samuel Craig. 1974. "Fear Appeals: Revisited and Revised." *The Journal of Consumer Research* 1: 3 (Dec.).
- Stolberg, Sheryl Gay. 2005. "Postponing Debate, Congress Extends Terror Law 5 Weeks," *The New York Times*, December 23.
- Stolberg, Sheryl Gay and Eric Lichtblau. 2005. "Senators Thwart Bush Bid to Renew Law on Terrorism," *The New York Times*, December 17.
- Stone, Geoffrey R. 2004. *Perilous Times: Free Speech in Wartime From the Sedition Act of 1798 to the War on Terrorism*. New York: WW Norton & Co.
- Stout, David. 2006. "Justices, 6-3, Sidestep Ruling on Padilla Case," *The New York Times*, April 3.
- Stout, David. 2006. "Senate Approves Curbs on Some Patriot Act Powers," *The New York Times*, March 1.

Stout, David. 2006. "Senate Approves Renewal of Antiterrorism Bill," *The New York Times*, March 2.

Summers, Deborah. 2005. "Why the police should have explained that 90-day demand," *The Herald*, November 10.

Sunstein, Cass. 2005. *Laws of Fear: Beyond the Precautionary Principle*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Sunstein, Cass R. 2002. *Risk and Reason: Safety, Law, and the Environment*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Surowiecki, James. 2004. *The Wisdom of Crowds: Why the Many Are Smarter Than the Few and How Collective Wisdom Shapes Business, Economies, Societies and Nations* New York: Random House.

Tichenor, Daniel J. 2002. *Dividing Lines: The Politics of Immigration Control in America*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.

Transactional Records Access Clearinghouse Reports, "Criminal Terrorism Enforcement in the United States During the Five Years Since the 9/11/01 Attacks," <http://trac.syr.edu/tracreports/terrorism/169/>.

Transactional Records Access Clearinghouse Reports, "Federal Criminal Prosecutions and Declinations under Justice Department Program of International Terrorism," <http://trac.syr.edu/tracreports/terrorism/169/include/time.html>.

Transactional Records Access Clearinghouse Reports, "International Terrorism: Ultimate Outcome of Referrals/Criminal Prosecutions 1999- 2006," <http://trac.syr.edu/tracreports/terrorism/169/include/graph3.html>.

Transactional Records Access Clearinghouse Reports, "Lead Charge for International Terrorism Convictions," http://trac.syr.edu/tracreports/terrorism/169/include/lead_charge_gui.html

Transactional Records Access Clearinghouse Reports, "National Profile and Enforcement Trends Over Time: Domestic Terrorism Referrals for Criminal Prosecution Fiscal Years 2001- 2002," http://trac.syr.edu/tracreports/terrorism/supp/domter_refmonth.html.

Tsebelis, George. 1997. "Decision Making in Political Systems: Veto Players in Presidentialism, Parliamentarism, Multicameralism, and Multipartism." *British Journal of Political Science* 25: 3.

US Department of Justice, "Waging the War on Terror," http://www.lifeandliberty.gov/subs/a_terr.htm, accessed 1 October 2006.

Van der Dennen, Johan MG. 1986. "Ethnocentrism and In-group/Out-group Differentiation. A Review and Interpretation of the Literature" in Reynolds, Vernon, Vincent Fagler and Ian Vine eds. *The Sociobiology of Ethnocentrism: Evolutionary Dimensions of Xenophobia, Discrimination, Racism and Nationalism*. Athens, GA: The University of Georgia Press.

Weber, Max. 2002. *The Protestant Ethic and the "Spirit" of Capitalism and Other Writings*. New York: Penguin Books.

Weir, Fred and Scott Peterson. 2004. "Russian Terrorism Prompts Power Grab," *The Christian Science Monitor*, September 14.

White, Gilbert F. 1945. *Human adjustment to floods: A geographical approach to the flood problem in the United States* (Department of Geography Research Paper No. 29). Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Whoriskey, Peter. 2007. "Jury Convicts Jose Padilla of Terror Charges," *The Washington Post*, August 17.

Wilkinson, Paul. 1986. *Terrorism and the Liberal State*. New York: New York University Press.

Wilkinson, Paul. 2006. *Terrorism versus Democracy: The Liberal State Response*, 2nd edition. New York: Routledge.

Yoaz, Yuval, Jack Khoury, and Yoav Stern. 2005. "Arab MKs, families of October riot victims rally in Sakhnin," *Haaretz*, October 1.

Zaller, John R. 1992. *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.

Data Appendix: The Executive and the Government

1 George W. Bush's Approval Ratings (Harris Polls)

Date	Positive
Feb-01	56%
Mar-01	49%
May-01	59%
Jun-01	50%
Jul-01	56%
Aug-01	52%
Oct-01	88%
Nov-01	86%
Dec-01	82%
Jan-02	79%
Feb-02	79%
Mar-02	77%
Apr-02	75%
May-02	74%
Jun-02	70%
Jul-02	62%
Aug-02	63%
Sep-02	68%
Oct-02	64%
Nov-02	65%
Dec-02	64%
Feb-03	52%
Apr-03	70%
Jun-03	61%
Aug-03	57%
Oct-03	59%
Dec-03	50%
Feb-04	51%
Apr-04	48%
Jun-04	50%
Aug-04	48%
Sep-04	45%
Oct-04	51%
Nov-04	50%
Feb-05	48%
Apr-05	44%
Jun-05	45%
Aug-05	40%
Nov-05	34%
Jan-06	43%
Feb-06	40%
Mar-06	36%
Apr-06	35%

2 Clinton: Approval Ratings vs. Americans Worried about Terrorism

Harris Data Worried about safety of selves or family: Gallup/CNN/USA Today.
 Bush: CBS/NYT

	<u>4/1/95</u>	<u>4/1/96</u>	<u>7/1/96</u>	<u>8/1/98</u>	<u>4/1/00</u>
Worried	0.42	0.35	0.39	0.32	0.24
Pres Approval Rate	0.45	0.52	0.52	0.64	0.62
Difference	0.03	0.17	0.13	0.32	0.38

3 Bush: Approval Ratings vs. Americans Worried about Terrorism

	<u>9/11/01</u>	<u>10/1/01</u>	<u>11/1/01</u>	<u>2/1/02</u>	<u>5/1/02</u>	<u>7/1/03</u>	<u>8/1/04</u>
Worried	0.58	0.43	0.39	0.35	0.45	0.3	0.34
Pres Approval Rate	0.82	0.89	0.85	0.78	0.74	0.6	0.46
Difference	0.24	0.46	0.46	0.43	0.29	0.3	0.12

Data Appendix: The Executive and the Government

4 CNN/USA Today/Gallup 2004 Presidential Election polls

http://www.realclearpolitics.com/bush_vs_kerry.html

	<u>1/29/04</u>	<u>2/6/04</u>	<u>2/16/04</u>	<u>3/5/04</u>	<u>3/26/04</u>	<u>4/5/04</u>	<u>4/16/04</u>	<u>5/2/04</u>
Bush	0.46	0.49	0.43	0.44	0.49	0.47	0.5	0.47
Kerry	0.53	0.48	0.55	0.5	0.45	0.43	0.44	0.47
	<u>5/7/04</u>	<u>5/21/04</u>	<u>6/21/04</u>	<u>7/8/04</u>	<u>7/19/04</u>	<u>7/30/04</u>	<u>8/9/04</u>	<u>8/23/04</u>
Bush	0.47	0.46	0.48	0.45	0.46	0.51	0.48	0.48
Kerry	0.45	0.47	0.47	0.5	0.47	0.45	0.46	0.46
	<u>9/3/04</u>	<u>9/13/04</u>	<u>9/24/04</u>	<u>10/1/04</u>	<u>10/9/04</u>	<u>10/14/04</u>	<u>10/27/04</u>	<u>10/29/04</u>
Bush	0.52	0.54	0.52	0.49	0.48	0.52	0.49	0.49
Kerry	0.45	0.4	0.44	0.49	0.49	0.44	0.47	0.49

5 Fox News/Opinion Dynamics

	<u>2/4/04</u>	<u>2/18/04</u>	<u>3/3/04</u>	<u>3/23/04</u>	<u>4/6/04</u>	<u>4/21/04</u>	<u>5/18/04</u>	<u>6/8/04</u>	<u>6/22/04</u>
Bush	0.47	0.45	0.44	0.43	0.43	0.42	0.4	0.42	0.47
Kerry	0.43	0.45	0.44	0.42	0.42	0.4	0.4	0.42	0.4
	<u>7/20/04</u>	<u>8/3/04</u>	<u>8/24/04</u>	<u>9/7/04</u>	<u>9/21/04</u>	<u>10/3/04</u>	<u>10/17/04</u>	<u>10/30/04</u>	
Bush	0.43	0.43	0.43	0.47	0.46	0.47	0.49	0.46	
Kerry	0.44	0.47	0.44	0.43	0.42	0.45	0.42	0.48	

6 So far, there has not been another terrorist attack in America since 2001. Is this mostly because the government is doing a good job protecting the country or America is a difficult target for terrorists or America has been lucky so far? (Pew)

	<u>9/6/06</u>
government good job	0.39
difficult target	0.13
lucky so far	0.4

7 How much confidence do you have in the ability of the US government to protect its citizens from future terrorist attacks? (CBS News)

	<u>9/8/05</u>				
	<u>total</u>	<u>Rep</u>	<u>Dem</u>	<u>Indep</u>	
a great deal	0.19	0.33	0.08	0.19	
a fair amount	0.4	0.47	0.35	0.39	
not very much	0.3	0.18	0.39	0.31	
none at all	0.1	0.01	0.18	0.08	

8 How much confidence do you have in the federal government's ability to respond to future terrorist attacks? (CNN/USA Today/Gallup)

	<u>Black</u>	<u>Non-Hispanic White</u>
great deal	0.17	0.21
moderate amount	0.32	0.43
not much	0.29	0.25
none at all	0.2	0.11

9 How much confidence do you have in the US government to prevent further terrorist attacks against Americans in this country? (ABC News) (ABC/WP--3/89) (Princeton 6/93) (6/95--Hart & Teeter)

	<u>3/1/89</u>	<u>6/1/93</u>	<u>4/1/95</u>	<u>5/1/95</u>	<u>6/1/95</u>	<u>8/1/96</u>	<u>6/1/97</u>
a great deal	0.16	0.17	0.13	0.12	0.12	0.12	0.1
a good amount	0.3	0.47	0.24	0.24	0.24	0.23	0.26
only a fair amount	0.38	0.24	0.51	0.51	0.51	0.49	0.52
none at all	0.16	0.1	0.11	0.12	0.12	0.16	0.1
	<u>9/11/01</u>	<u>11/5/01</u>	<u>11/27/01</u>	<u>1/24/02</u>	<u>3/1/02</u>	<u>5/2/02</u>	<u>6/2/02</u>
a great deal	0.35	0.17	0.24	0.18	0.18	0.17	0.14
a good amount	0.31	0.35	0.39	0.4	0.38	0.29	0.3
only a fair amount	0.3	0.4	0.32	0.37	0.39	0.42	0.44
none at all	0.02	0.07	0.05	0.06	0.05	0.1	0.11
	<u>7/2/02</u>	<u>9/2/02</u>	<u>9/3/03</u>	<u>8/18/05</u>	<u>9/8/05</u>	<u>1/23/06</u>	<u>9/5/06</u>
a great deal	0.13	0.12	0.14	0.14	0.14	0.19	0.15
a good amount	0.33	0.38	0.31	0.28	0.27	0.31	0.31
only a fair amount	0.45	0.43	0.48	0.43	0.41	0.39	0.43
none at all	0.09	0.06	0.07	0.15	0.18	0.11	0.1

Data Appendix: The Executive and the Government

10 Who do you trust to do a better job handling the US campaign against terrorism:

Bush or the Democrats in Congress? (ABC News/WP)

Who would better handle the terrorist threat:

George W. Bush or the Democrats in Congress? (GWU/Battleground--10/25/05)

Please tell me whether you think George W. Bush or

the Democratic Party would do a better job handling the war on terrorism? (NPR--12/23/05)

	<u>4/27/03</u>	<u>1/15/04</u>	<u>10/25/05</u>	<u>12/23/05</u>	<u>12/7/06</u>	<u>1/16/07</u>	<u>2/22/07</u>
Bush	0.72	0.6	0.55	0.53	0.41	0.4	0.39
Democrats	0.21	0.31	0.29	0.36	0.5	0.52	0.52
none			0.07	0.06			

11 UK: Irrespective of how you yourself will vote at the next election, which political party do you think is putting forward the best policies on the fight against terrorism? (ICM/Guardian)

4/14/05

Labour	0.38
Conservative	0.26
Liberal Democrat	0.09
None	0.21

12 Do you think the government, the police and security forces are doing enough to protect Britain from a terrorist attack? (ICM/News of the World)

3/25/04

yes	0.56
no	0.37

13 MUSLIMS: President Bush and Tony Blair have said war against terrorism is not a war against Islam. Do you agree or disagree? (ICM/Guardian)

3/16/04

agree	0.2
disagree	0.68

14 Do you think the government, the police and security forces are doing enough to protect Britain from a terrorist attack? (ICM/News of the World)

3/25/04

yes	0.56
no	0.37

15 ISRAEL: Evaluation of Government Performance (Arian, 2003)

	<u>1994</u>	<u>1995</u>	<u>1996</u>	<u>1997</u>	<u>1998</u>	<u>1999</u>	<u>2000</u>	<u>2001</u>	<u>2002</u>	<u>2003</u>
Poor	0.28	0.37	0.16	0.16	0.21	0.22	0.19	0.12	0.25	0.25
Not good	0.32	0.34	0.34	0.5	0.45	0.44	0.48	0.51	0.53	0.51
Good	0.34	0.25	0.43	0.31	0.29	0.29	0.34	0.33	0.2	0.22

Data Appendix: The Executive and the Government

16 Do you approve or disapprove of the way George W. Bush is handling the campaign against terrorism? (CBS/NYT)

Date	Approve	Disapprove
10/15/01	0.92	0.06
11/13/01	0.88	0.09
12/07/01	0.90	0.06
01/05/02	0.88	0.09
01/15/02	0.87	0.10
01/21/02	0.87	0.09
02/24/02	0.82	0.13
04/02/02	0.80	0.17
05/13/02	0.80	0.15
05/19/02	0.74	0.19
06/02/02	0.72	0.21
07/08/02	0.77	0.17
07/22/02	0.70	0.20
08/02/02	0.72	0.21
09/02/02	0.68	0.27
09/22/02	0.71	0.22
12/21/03	0.70	0.23
01/12/04	0.68	0.28
02/12/04	0.64	0.27
02/24/04	0.65	0.29
03/10/04	0.64	0.28
03/30/04	0.58	0.34
04/23/04	0.60	0.32
05/11/04	0.51	0.39
05/20/04	0.51	0.42
06/23/04	0.52	0.39
07/11/04	0.51	0.43
07/30/04	0.52	0.41
08/15/04	0.53	0.38
09/06/04	0.62	0.31
11/18/04	0.59	0.37
01/14/05	0.56	0.38
02/24/05	0.61	0.33
04/13/05	0.53	0.41
05/20/05	0.58	0.36
07/29/05	0.55	0.39
08/29/05	0.54	0.40
09/06/05	0.51	0.40
09/09/05	0.50	0.43
10/03/05	0.46	0.46
10/30/05	0.47	0.46
12/02/05	0.48	0.45
01/05/06	0.51	0.41
01/20/06	0.52	0.43
02/22/06	0.43	0.50
03/09/06	0.45	0.47
04/06/06	0.47	0.46
04/28/06	0.45	0.45
05/04/06	0.46	0.48
05/16/06	0.46	0.47
06/10/06	0.47	0.46
07/21/06	0.51	0.42
08/11/06	0.51	0.43
08/17/06	0.55	0.38
09/15/06	0.54	0.40
10/05/06	0.46	0.48
10/27/06	0.44	0.48
12/08/06	0.41	0.52
01/01/07	0.43	0.51
02/08/07	0.44	0.49
02/23/07	0.40	0.53
03/11/07	0.45	0.48
04/12/07	0.45	0.47
04/24/07	0.42	0.51
05/23/07	0.42	0.52
06/28/07	0.39	0.53
07/17/07	0.39	0.53
07/22/07	0.39	0.53
08/12/07	0.44	0.48
09/16/07	0.40	0.54
10/16/07	0.41	0.51

Data Appendix: The Executive and the Government

17) Great Britain Approval Ratings

<http://www.ipsos-mori.com/polls/trends/satisfac.shtml#1983>

	Govt	Blair	Thatcher	Major		Govt	Blair	Thatcher	Major
Aug-79	0.34		0.45		Aug-84	0.35		0.41	
Sep-79	0.33		0.44		Sep-84	0.37		0.48	
Oct-79	0.35		0.44		Oct-84	0.36		0.44	
Nov-79	0.30		0.41		Nov-84	0.33		0.41	
Jan-80	0.30		0.39		Jan-85	0.33		0.44	
Feb-80	0.26		0.37		Feb-85	0.30		0.41	
Mar-80	0.28		0.37		Mar-85	0.29		0.37	
Apr-80	0.33		0.43		Apr-85	0.31		0.38	
May-80	0.32		0.42		May-85	0.26		0.35	
Jun-80	0.32		0.38		Jun-85	0.29		0.38	
Jul-80	0.30		0.37		Jul-85	0.28		0.38	
Aug-80	0.27		0.35		Aug-85	0.26		0.33	
Sep-80	0.27		0.34		Sep-85	0.28		0.35	
Oct-80	0.25		0.32		Oct-85	0.30		0.39	
Jan-81	0.26		0.33		Nov-85	0.31		0.39	
Feb-81	0.23		0.32		Dec-85	0.30		0.39	
Mar-81	0.16		0.29		Jan-86	0.28		0.34	
Apr-81	0.24		0.33		Feb-86	0.23		0.29	
Jun-81	0.25		0.34		Mar-86	0.27		0.32	
Jul-81	0.22		0.31		Apr-86	0.26		0.32	
Aug-81	0.22		0.29		May-86	0.23		0.29	
Sep-81	0.20		0.28		Jun-86	0.25		0.30	
Oct-81	0.22		0.30		Jul-86	0.26		0.30	
Nov-81	0.20		0.28		Aug-86	0.24		0.27	
Dec-81	0.18		0.25		Sep-86	0.26		0.32	
Jan-82	0.23		0.32		Oct-86	0.30		0.35	
Feb-82	0.23		0.30		Nov-86	0.32		0.37	
Mar-82	0.29		0.36		Dec-86	0.34		0.39	
Apr-82	0.34		0.41		Jan-87	0.32		0.37	
May-82	0.49		0.56		Feb-87	0.33		0.38	
Jun-82	0.51		0.59		Mar-87	0.37		0.44	
Jul-82	0.42		0.51		Apr-87	0.40		0.47	
Aug-82	0.40		0.49		Jun-87	0.48		0.51	
Sep-82	0.37		0.46		Jul-87	0.47		0.54	
Oct-82	0.38		0.46		Aug-87	0.44		0.48	
Nov-82	0.41		0.48		Sep-87	0.44		0.48	
Dec-82	0.38		0.47		Oct-87	0.45		0.49	
Jan-83	0.42		0.49		Nov-87	0.44		0.49	
Feb-83	0.41		0.49		Dec-87	0.43		0.48	
Mar-83	0.42		0.48		Jan-88	0.40		0.46	
Apr-83	0.41		0.49		Feb-88	0.37		0.45	
May-83	0.43		0.51		Mar-88	0.39		0.47	
Jun-83 -			0.54		Apr-88	0.38		0.43	
Jul-83	0.43		0.49		May-88	0.39		0.43	
Aug-83	0.46		0.53		Jun-88	0.42		0.49	
Sep-83	0.42		0.50		Jul-88	0.41		0.46	
Oct-83	0.39		0.47		Aug-88	0.44		0.50	
Jan-84	0.40		0.48		Sep-88	0.38		0.46	
Feb-84	0.38		0.47		Oct-88	0.40		0.46	
Mar-84	0.38		0.43		Nov-88	0.37		0.47	
May-84	0.36		0.43		Dec-88	0.41		0.48	
Jun-84	0.32		0.39		Jan-89	0.38		0.46	
Jul-84	0.32		0.41		Feb-89	0.34		0.44	
Aug-84	0.35		0.41		Mar-89	0.36		0.43	

Data Appendix: The Executive and the Government

17) continued

Great Britain Approval Ratings

<http://www.ipsos-mori.com/polls/trends/satisfac.shtml#1983>

	Govt	Blair	Thatcher	Major		Govt	Blair	Thatcher	Major
Apr-89	0.32			0.41	Oct-93	0.11			0.23
May-89	0.33			0.40	Nov-93	0.13			0.21
Jun-89	0.28			0.34	Dec-93	0.13			0.24
Jul-89	0.28			0.34	Jan-94	0.13			0.21
Aug-89	0.31			0.38	Feb-94	0.11			0.22
Sep-89	0.30			0.41	Mar-94	0.12			0.20
Oct-89	0.27			0.35	Apr-94	0.11			0.19
Nov-89	0.28			0.33	May-94	0.12			0.22
Dec-89	0.28			0.33	Jun-94	0.11			0.20
Jan-90	0.25			0.31	Jul-94	0.10			0.20
Feb-90	0.19			0.29	Aug-94	0.11			0.17
Mar-90	0.16			0.20	Sep-94	0.12			0.24
Apr-90	0.17			0.21	Oct-94	0.14			0.27
May-90	0.23			0.26	Nov-94	0.12			0.23
Jun-90	0.24			0.30	Dec-94	0.08			0.18
Jul-90	0.24			0.30	Jan-95	0.10			0.20
Aug-90	0.25			0.33	Feb-95	0.09			0.20
Sep-90	0.25			0.36	Mar-95	0.11			0.22
Oct-90	0.22			0.29	Apr-95	0.09			0.22
Nov-90	0.22			0.25	May-95	0.10			0.21
Dec-90	0.31				Jun-95	0.14			0.28
Jan-91	0.41			0.37	Jul-95	0.11			0.25
Feb-91	0.34			0.61	Aug-95	0.13			0.26
Mar-91	0.30			0.63	Sep-95	0.14			0.28
Apr-91	0.32			0.58	Oct-95	0.15			0.28
May-91	0.27			0.59	Nov-95	0.15			0.25
Jun-91	0.27			0.49	Dec-95	0.14			0.28
Jul-91	0.26			0.50	Jan-96	0.14			0.25
Aug-91	0.32			0.53	Feb-96	0.13			0.26
Sep-91	0.31			0.57	Mar-96	0.14			0.26
Oct-91	0.30			0.57	Apr-96	0.15			0.29
Nov-91	0.29			0.54	May-96	0.14			0.26
Dec-91	0.26			0.52	Jun-96	0.18			0.29
Jan-92	0.28			0.51	Jul-96	0.15			0.28
Feb-92	0.25			0.48	Aug-96	0.16			0.28
Mar-92	0.29			0.48	Sep-96	0.17			0.29
Apr-92	0.40			0.48	Oct-96	0.18			0.30
May-92	0.41			0.55	Nov-96	0.18			0.36
Jun-92	0.34			0.56	Dec-96	0.22			0.30
Jul-92	0.27			0.51	Jan-97	0.18			0.31
Aug-92	0.25			0.50	Feb-97	0.21			0.34
Sep-92	0.18			0.47	Mar-97	0.21			0.32
Oct-92	0.10			0.33	May-97	0.23			
Nov-92	0.12			0.21	Jun-97	0.46	0.65		
Dec-92	0.14			0.25	Jul-97	0.53	0.72		
Jan-93	0.17			0.28	Aug-97	0.53	0.70		
Feb-93	0.14			0.31	Sep-97	0.48	0.65		
Mar-93	0.13			0.28	Oct-97	0.57	0.75		
Apr-93	0.17			0.26	Nov-97	0.55	0.72		
May-93	0.12			0.27	Dec-97	0.52	0.70		
Jun-93	0.10			0.21	Jan-98	0.43	0.61		
Jul-93	0.12			0.19	Feb-98	0.46	0.60		
Aug-93	0.12			0.19	Mar-98	0.44	0.60		
Sep-93	0.11			0.21	Apr-98	0.46	0.62		
				0.20		0.54	0.68		

Data Appendix: The Executive and the Government

17) continued

Great Britain Approval Ratings

<http://www.ipsos-mori.com/polls/trends/satisfac.shtml#1983>

	Govt	Blair	Thatcher	Major		Govt	Blair	Thatcher	Major
May-98	0.52	0.67			Mar-03	0.35	0.43		
Jun-98	0.49	0.62			Apr-03	0.35	0.47		
Jul-98	0.50	0.62			May-03	0.30	0.38		
Aug-98	0.47	0.65			Jun-03	0.25	0.31		
Sep-98	0.45	0.61			Jul-03	0.26	0.32		
Oct-98	0.47	0.62			Aug-03	0.24	0.30		
Nov-98	0.49	0.61			Sep-03	0.27	0.29		
Dec-98	0.46	0.60			Oct-03	0.25	0.31		
Jan-99	0.45	0.59			Nov-03	0.27	0.32		
Feb-99	0.45	0.58			Dec-03	0.29	0.36		
Mar-99	0.47	0.61			Jan-04	0.25	0.32		
Apr-99	0.50	0.63			Feb-04	0.27	0.31		
May-99	0.46	0.58			Mar-04	0.25	0.32		
Jun-99	0.45	0.57			Apr-04	0.26	0.31		
Jul-99	0.43	0.55			May-04	0.26	0.29		
Aug-99	0.39	0.49			Jun-04	0.27	0.30		
Sep-99	0.47	0.58			Jul-04	0.27	0.30		
Oct-99	0.42	0.53			Aug-04	0.28	0.29		
Nov-99	0.44	0.54			Sep-04	0.29	0.32		
Dec-99	0.45	0.57			Oct-04	0.28	0.30		
Jan-00	0.37	0.53			Nov-04	0.28	0.32		
Feb-00	0.35	0.49			Dec-04	0.31	0.33		
Mar-00	0.37	0.47			Jan-05	0.32	0.33		
Apr-00	0.38	0.52			Feb-05	0.31	0.35		
May-00	0.36	0.47			Mar-05	0.31	0.34		
Jun-00	0.28	0.39			May-05	0.38	0.39		
Jul-00	0.29	0.42			Jun-05	0.34	0.39		
Aug-00	0.33	0.45			Jul-05	0.37	0.44		
Sep-00	0.26	0.32			Aug-05	0.36	0.39		
Oct-00	0.29	0.37			Sep-05	0.29	0.31		
Nov-00	0.35	0.42			Oct-05	0.35	0.36		
Dec-00	0.34	0.43			Nov-05	0.33	0.37		
Jan-01	0.37	0.47			Jan-06	0.32	0.36		
Feb-01	0.39	0.48			Feb-06	0.28	0.31		
Mar-01	0.40	0.47			Mar-06	0.27	0.31		
Apr-01	0.37	0.44			Apr-06	0.22	0.29		
Jun-01	0.45	0.55			May-06	0.22	0.26		
Jul-01	0.42	0.51			Jun-06	0.27	0.32		
Aug-01	0.40	0.49			Jul-06	0.23	0.23		
Sep-01	0.54	0.67			Aug-06	0.24	0.26		
Oct-01	0.50	0.65			Oct-06	0.27	0.32		
Nov-01	0.52	0.64			Nov-06	0.22	0.27		
Jan-02	0.43	0.51			Dec-06	0.26	0.30		
Feb-02	0.37	0.46			Jan-07	0.24	0.25		
Mar-02	0.33	0.42							
Apr-02	0.41	0.46							
May-02	0.33	0.39							
Jun-02	0.36	0.46							
Jul-02	0.34	0.42							
Sep-02	0.37	0.42							
Oct-02	0.32	0.40							
Nov-02	0.32	0.38							
Jan-03	0.26	0.33							
Feb-03	0.25	0.31							

Data Appendix: Mass Fear and Threat Levels

- 1) Israel % Worried and Very Worried about Personal Safety (they or a family member might become victim of terrorist attack) (Arian 1999 and 2003 pub-op surveys; Ben-Meir and Shaked 2007)

	Pctg Worried	Israeli civilian terror	Fatalities (Btselem)
<u>1992</u>	82%	1900%	4%
<u>1993</u>	84%	3600%	2%
<u>1994</u>	76%	5800%	1%
<u>1995</u>	85%	1600%	5%
<u>1996</u>	78%	4100%	2%
<u>1997</u>	77%	2900%	3%
<u>1998</u>	66%	900%	7%
<u>1999</u>	58%	200%	29%
<u>2000</u>	79%	2400%	3%
<u>2001</u>	85%	15100%	1%
<u>2002</u>	92%	27200%	0%
<u>2003</u>	83%	12900%	1%
<u>2004</u>	78%	5300%	1%
<u>2005</u>	78%	2400%	3%
<u>2006</u>	72%	1000%	7%
<u>2007</u>	69%	500%	14%

- 2) ISRAEL: Policy Statements (Arian, 2003)

	Trade land for peace	Stop peace talks
<u>1996</u>	43%	18%
<u>1997</u>	53%	13%
<u>1998</u>	44%	14%
<u>1999</u>	47%	20%
<u>2000</u>	49%	24%
<u>2001</u>	42%	28%
<u>2002</u>	37%	27%
<u>2003</u>	40%	18%

- 3) Israelis Concern about Personal Safety (Arian, 2003)

	very worried	worried	not worried
<u>1993</u>	48%	36%	13%
<u>1994</u>	37%	39%	18%
<u>1995</u>	46%	39%	13%
<u>1996</u>	35%	43%	17%
<u>1997</u>	31%	46%	18%
<u>1998</u>	22%	44%	26%
<u>1999</u>	13%	45%	34%
<u>2000</u>	30%	49%	18%
<u>2001</u>	40%	45%	12%
<u>2002</u>	63%	29%	7%
<u>2003</u>	40%	43%	12%

- 4) How worried are you that the United States will experience another major attack? (NBC News/WSJ--7/13/05)
How worried are you that there will soon be another terrorist attack in the United States? (Pew)

	very worried	somewhat worried	not too worried	not at all worried
<u>10/20/04</u>	17%	43%	27%	12%
<u>7/13/05</u>	31%	27%	29%	12%
<u>7/26/05</u>	26%	42%	19%	12%
<u>9/6/06</u>	23%	44%	21%	10%

Data Appendix: Mass Fear and Threat Levels

5) How concerned are you about the chance that you or your family might be the victim of a terrorist attack? (Ipsos-Public Affairs--9/9/04)

How concerned are you about the chance that you personally might be the victim of a terrorist attack? (ABC News)

	a great deal	somewhat	not much	not at all
<u>9/9/04</u>	7%	31%	34%	28%
<u>10/9/05</u>	8%	24%	35%	32%
<u>9/10/06</u>	10%	25%	35%	29%

6 Do you personally feel any sense of danger from terrorist acts when you live and work, or not? (Gallup/CNN/USA Today--3/93, 4/95), (CBS/NYT--7/95)

Would you say you personally are very concerned about a terrorist attack in the area where you live, or not? (CBS and CBS/NYT)

	Feel Danger/Concern	No/Not Concerned
<u>3/1/93</u>	12%	87%
<u>4/1/95</u>	16%	84%
<u>7/1/95</u>	20%	79%
<u>9/11/01</u>	43%	56%
<u>9/12/01</u>	36%	62%
<u>9/13/01</u>	39%	59%
<u>9/20/01</u>	32%	66%
<u>10/8/01</u>	30%	68%
<u>10/25/01</u>	26%	71%
<u>11/13/01</u>	27%	72%
<u>12/7/01</u>	24%	75%
<u>1/5/02</u>	22%	77%

Data Appendix: Mass Fear and Threat Levels

7) How worried are you that you or someone in your family will become a victim of a terrorist attack similar to the bombing in Oklahoma City? (Yankelovich/Time/CNN--4/97), (Gallup--4/98), (AP--5/01), (CNN/USA Today/Gallup--all other pre-9/11/01 dates)

How worried are you that someone in your family might become a victim of a terrorist attack? (Newsweek--9/11/04; 8/5/05)

How worried are you that you or someone in your family will become a victim of terrorism? (CNN/USA Today/Gallup--all other dates 9/11/01 and beyond)

How worried are you that you or someone in your family might become a victim of a terrorist attack? (Pew--9/6/06)

	very worried	somewhat worried	not too worried	not worried at all
<u>4/1/95</u>	14%	28%	33%	24%
<u>4/1/96</u>	13%	22%	33%	32%
<u>7/1/96</u>	13%	26%	35%	27%
<u>8/1/96</u>	11%	27%	29%	33%
<u>4/1/97</u>	10%	26%	32%	31%
<u>8/1/98</u>	10%	22%	38%	29%
<u>4/1/00</u>	4%	20%	41%	34%
<u>5/1/01</u>	11%	23%	34%	32%
<u>9/11/01</u>	23%	35%	24%	16%
<u>9/14/01</u>	18%	33%	35%	13%
<u>9/21/01</u>	14%	35%	31%	18%
<u>10/19/01</u>	13%	30%	33%	23%
<u>11/2/01</u>	11%	28%	34%	26%
<u>11/26/01</u>	8%	27%	34%	30%
<u>2/1/02</u>	8%	27%	39%	25%
<u>3/1/02</u>	12%	33%	32%	23%
<u>4/1/02</u>	8%	27%	39%	25%
<u>5/1/02</u>	9%	31%	37%	22%
<u>9/1/02</u>	8%	30%	37%	25%
<u>1/1/03</u>	8%	31%	36%	25%
<u>2/7/03</u>	13%	35%	34%	18%
<u>2/17/03</u>	8%	28%	33%	31%
<u>3/1/03</u>	8%	30%	38%	24%
<u>4/1/03</u>	8%	26%	39%	26%
<u>7/1/03</u>	6%	24%	38%	32%
<u>8/1/03</u>	11%	30%	33%	26%
<u>12/1/03</u>	9%	28%	38%	25%
<u>1/1/04</u>	5%	23%	42%	30%
<u>2/1/04</u>	10%	30%	36%	24%
<u>8/9/04</u>	8%	26%	36%	30%
<u>9/3/04</u>	11%	32%	36%	21%
<u>9/11/04</u>	11%	27%	31%	30%
<u>10/14/04</u>	13%	34%	33%	20%
<u>12/17/04</u>	13%	28%	34%	25%
<u>1/7/05</u>	10%	28%	37%	24%
<u>6/16/05</u>	8%	30%	36%	26%
<u>7/22/05</u>	14%	33%	30%	23%
<u>8/5/05</u>	14%	26%	32%	27%
<u>12/16/05</u>	11%	30%	37%	22%
<u>1/20/06</u>	14%	29%	34%	23%
<u>8/18/06</u>	8%	28%	36%	29%
<u>9/6/06</u>	16%	28%	35%	20%
<u>11/5/06</u>	9%	31%	33%	27%
<u>3/11/07</u>	13%	31%	31%	23%
<u>8/8/07</u>	12%	30%	33%	24%
<u>12/9/07</u>	11%	28%	33%	28%

Data Appendix: Mass Fear and Threat Levels

- 8) How worried are you that you or someone in your family will become a victim of a terrorist attack similar to the bombing in Oklahoma City? (CNN/Gallup/USA Today--up until 9/11/01)
 How worried are you that you or someone in your family will become a victim of a terrorist attack? (CNN/Gallup/USA Today--after 9/11/01)
 Americans Worried About Themselves or Family Members Becoming Terror Victims (Gallup/CNN/USA Today)

	Worried	Not Worried
<u>4/1/95</u>	42%	56%
<u>4/1/96</u>	35%	68%
<u>7/1/96</u>	38%	62%
<u>4/1/97</u>	36%	63%
<u>8/1/98</u>	32%	67%
<u>4/1/00</u>	24%	75%
<u>5/1/01</u>	34%	66%
<u>9/11/01</u>	58%	40%
<u>9/14/01</u>	51%	48%
<u>9/21/01</u>	49%	48%
<u>10/11/01</u>	51%	49%
<u>10/19/01</u>	43%	56%
<u>11/2/01</u>	39%	60%
<u>11/26/01</u>	35%	64%
<u>2/1/02</u>	35%	64%
<u>5/1/02</u>	40%	59%
<u>7/1/03</u>	30%	70%
<u>12/1/03</u>	37%	63%
<u>1/1/04</u>	28%	72%
<u>2/1/04</u>	40%	60%
<u>8/1/04</u>	34%	66%
<u>9/1/04</u>	43%	57%
<u>10/1/04</u>	47%	53%
<u>12/1/04</u>	41%	59%
<u>1/1/05</u>	38%	61%
<u>6/1/05</u>	38%	62%
<u>7/1/05</u>	47%	53%
<u>12/1/05</u>	41%	59%
<u>1/1/06</u>	43%	57%

- 9) How concerned are you about the possibility there will be more major terrorist attacks in the United States? (ABC News)
 How concerned are you about the United States suffering another terrorist attack? (Pace U.--9/10/06)

	a great deal	somewhat	not much	not at all
<u>10/7/01</u>	41%	40%	13%	4%
<u>10/8/01</u>	36%	46%	12%	6%
<u>10/15/01</u>	35%	43%	14%	9%
<u>12/1/01</u>	27%	43%	22%	8%
<u>3/1/02</u>	23%	47%	21%	9%
<u>4/1/02</u>	30%	43%	18%	9%
<u>7/1/02</u>	29%	44%	20%	7%
<u>9/1/02</u>	22%	52%	19%	7%
<u>2/1/03</u>	27%	45%	18%	9%
<u>3/1/03</u>	29%	47%	16%	8%
<u>9/1/03</u>	25%	46%	20%	9%
<u>7/26/04</u>	45%	40%	12%	3%
<u>10/9/05</u>	24%	42%	23%	10%
<u>9/5/06</u>	29%	45%	17%	8%
<u>9/10/06</u>	29%	45%	17%	8%

- 10) Americans' Views of Terrorist Capabilities to Strike U.S. Compared with 9/11 (Pew)

	Greater	Same	Less
<u>8/1/02</u>	22%	39%	34%
<u>7/1/04</u>	24%	39%	34%
<u>7/1/05</u>	28%	40%	29%
<u>1/1/06</u>	17%	39%	39%
<u>12/1/06</u>	23%	41%	31%
<u>2/1/08</u>	16%	41%	39%

Data Appendix: Mass Fear and Threat Levels

11) Americans on Likelihood of Future Attack (CBS/NYT, except 4/95, Yankelovich/Time/CNN)
<http://www.cbsnews.com/stories/2004/07/16/opinion/polls/main630312.shtml>

	Likely	Not Likely
<u>1/1/91</u>	73%	27%
<u>4/1/95</u>	86%	11%
<u>9/1/01</u>	78%	20%
<u>10/8/01</u>	84%	13%
<u>10/25/01</u>	88%	10%
<u>12/1/01</u>	73%	24%
<u>1/5/02</u>	65%	33%
<u>1/21/02</u>	71%	25%
<u>2/24/02</u>	62%	34%
<u>5/13/02</u>	72%	25%
<u>5/19/02</u>	74%	23%
<u>6/1/02</u>	81%	16%
<u>7/1/02</u>	73%	26%
<u>9/2/02</u>	69%	28%
<u>9/22/02</u>	67%	31%
<u>10/1/02</u>	74%	22%
<u>11/1/02</u>	77%	21%
<u>1/1/03</u>	62%	35%
<u>2/10/03</u>	80%	18%
<u>2/24/03</u>	74%	24%
<u>3/4/03</u>	75%	21%
<u>4/1/04</u>	55%	41%
<u>7/11/04</u>	71%	27%
<u>7/30/04</u>	67%	28%
<u>8/15/04</u>	67%	28%
<u>9/1/04</u>	61%	36%
<u>8/1/05</u>	52%	42%
<u>1/1/06</u>	53%	44%
<u>8/11/06</u>	64%	33%
<u>8/17/06</u>	59%	39%
<u>7/20/07</u>	57%	38%
<u>9/4/07</u>	48%	48%

12) How likely do you think it is that there will be another terrorist attack on the United States in the next few months? (CBS)

	total	Rep	Dem	Indep	total	Rep	Dem	Indep
very likely	19%	15%	22%	21%	17%	16%	18%	18%
somewhat likely	48%	52%	46%	45%	50%	52%	50%	49%
not very likely	23%	25%	22%	23%	20%	23%	21%	17%
not at all likely	5%	6%	5%	5%	8%	5%	8%	11%
Date	8/2/04				8/19/04			
very likely	13%	12%	21%	20%	9%	6%	12%	9%
somewhat likely	46%	51%	46%	47%	43%	45%	41%	44%
not very likely	32%	27%	21%	20%	35%	40%	36%	32%
not at all likely	7%	9%	7%	9%	7%	7%	9%	6%
Date	9/21/04				9/10/05			
very likely	10%	9%	12%	9%	17%	12%	17%	20%
somewhat likely	43%	37%	42%	48%	47%	48%	47%	46%
not very likely	33%	43%	31%	28%	27%	33%	27%	24%
not at all likely	11%	8%	12%	12%	6%	6%	5%	6%
Date	1/26/06				8/14/06			

Data Appendix: Mass Fear and Threat Levels

- 13) How likely do you think it is that there will be another terrorist attack on the United States in the next few months?
(CBS and CBS/NYT) (9/21/03-CBS/MTV)

	very likely	somewhat likely	not very likely	not at all likely
<u>9/20/01</u>	36%	42%	16%	4%
<u>10/8/01</u>	48%	36%	10%	3%
<u>10/25/01</u>	53%	35%	8%	2%
<u>12/7/01</u>	23%	50%	19%	3%
<u>1/5/02</u>	18%	47%	27%	2%
<u>1/21/02</u>	23%	48%	21%	3%
<u>2/24/02</u>	18%	44%	29%	4%
<u>8/2/04</u>	19%	48%	23%	5%
<u>8/19/04</u>	17%	50%	20%	8%
<u>9/17/04</u>	18%	48%	23%	8%
<u>9/21/04</u>	13%	46%	32%	7%
<u>9/10/05</u>	9%	43%	35%	7%
<u>1/26/06</u>	10%	43%	33%	11%
<u>8/14/06</u>	17%	47%	27%	6%

- 14) In your opinion, how likely is a major terrorist attack in the United States itself in 1986? (ABC News--4/86)
In your opinion, how likely is a major terrorist attack in the United States itself in the near future?
(ABC/WP--7/88, 3/89), (CBS/NYT--1/91), (Yankelovich/Time/CNN--4/95)
How likely do you think it is that there will be a major terrorist attack in this country in the next twelve months? (Harris)

	very likely	somewhat likely	not very likely	not likely at all
<u>4/1/86</u>	27%	53%		20%
<u>7/1/88</u>	28%	52%		19%
<u>3/4/89</u>	26%	54%		19%
<u>1/1/91</u>	23%	50%		21%
<u>4/1/95</u>	48%	38%	8%	3%
<u>2/6/04</u>	11%	52%	32%	6%
<u>10/1/04</u>	17%	50%	20%	8%
<u>6/29/05</u>	15%	40%	31%	12%
<u>2/23/06</u>	17%	49%	23%	10%

- 15) US: How important is the issue of terrorism to you personally? (AP/Ipsos)

	<u>10/26/06</u>
extremely importa	40%
very important	39%
moderately impor	14%
slightly important	5%
not at all importar	2%

- 16) Do you think that when average Americans think about terrorism they are more fearful or less fearful than you? (Program on International Policy Attitudes/Knowledge Networks)

	<u>October 20, 2006</u>			
	total	Rep	Dem	Indep
more	74%	74%	78%	69%
less	19%	22%	15%	23%

- 17) Is the following something you worry about a lot, is this something you worry about somewhat or is this something you do not worry about? There may be another terrorist attack against the US in the near future (Public Agenda).

	<u>10/1/06</u>
worry a lot	45%
somewhat	37%
do not worry	17%

Data Appendix: Mass Fear and Threat Levels

18) How often do you talk about terrorism (Pew)

	<u>9/14/06</u>
frequently	47%
occasionally	36%
hardly ever	12%
never	4%

19) What would you say is the single most important event that has happened in your lifetime, in terms of its importance to the United States and the world? (ABC News, open-ended, 9/5-7/06)

September 11, 2001	46%
--------------------	-----

20) UK: How likely do you think it is that there will be a major terrorist attack in this country in the next twelve months? (Harris--2/04)

How likely do you think it is that London will experience another terrorist attack in the near future? (MORI)

	<u>2/1/04</u>	<u>7/1/05</u>	<u>9/1/05</u>
very likely	11%	51%	43%
somewhat likely	53%	36%	39%
not very likely	31%	9%	9%
not at all likely	5%	3%	4%

21) Likelihood that UK will suffer another terrorist attack in next 12 months at hands of Muslim extremists (ICM/Guardian)

	<u>6/21/06</u>
Likely	32%
Not likely	51%

22) How likely do you think it is that there will be a major terrorist attack in Britain over the next year or so? (ICM/BBC)

	<u>2/12/03</u>
certain	7%
very likely	31%
fairly likely	42%
not very likely	10%
very unlikely	4%

23) Importance of the threat of international terrorism in Europe (German Marshall Fund)

	<u>7/1/05</u>
extremely important	0.58
important	0.35
not important	0.06

24) UK: How worried do you feel that you or your immediate family might be a victim of a terrorist attack here in Britain? (ICM/Guardian)

How worried are you about the threat of terrorism in your country? (Ipsos-Public Affairs)

	<u>1/22/03</u>	<u>3/5/04</u>
very worried	15%	21%
somewhat worried	37%	45%
not too worried	35%	26%
not worried at all	13%	7%

25) How would you evaluate the threat of terrorism in the United Kingdom today? (Eurobarometer)

	<u>11/1/03</u>
very strong	19%
quite strong	57%
quite weak	16%
very weak	4%

Data Appendix: Mass Fear and Threat Levels

26) UK: Here is a list of things that some people say they are afraid of. For each of these please tell me, if, personally, you are afraid of it, or not. International terrorism (Eurobarometer)

	<u>2002</u>	<u>2003</u>
afraid	85%	80%
not afraid	13%	18%

27) How serious do you feel terrorism is here (in your own country)?

	<u>USA</u>	<u>Great Britain</u>
Very serious	61%	30%
Only somewhat serious	31%	40%
Hardly serious at all	7%	27%
Not sure/Don't know	2%	3%

USA data from 12/1977 Harris poll, GB data from 6/1978 SOC poll.

Data Appendix: Civil Liberties

1) Necessary to Give up Some Civil Liberties to Curb Terrorism? (Pew)

	<u>4/1/95</u>	<u>3/1/96</u>	<u>4/1/97</u>	<u>9/1/01</u>	<u>1/1/02</u>	<u>6/1/02</u>
Yes	49%	30%	29%	55%	55%	49%
No	43%	65%	62%	35%	39%	45%
	<u>8/1/03</u>	<u>7/1/04</u>	<u>6/1/05</u>	<u>7/1/05</u>	<u>9/10/06</u>	<u>1/9/07</u>
Yes	50%	56%	40%	40%	43%	40%
No	44%	38%	53%	53%	50%	54%

2) In order to curb terrorism in this country, do you think it will be necessary for the average person to give up civil liberties, or not? (LAT--4/95), (Princeton--4/97)
Do you think Americans will have to give up some of their personal freedoms in order to make the country safe from terrorist attacks? (CBS--9/13/01, 9/20/01, 10/8/01)

	<u>4/1/95</u>	<u>4/1/97</u>	<u>9/13/01</u>	<u>9/20/01</u>	<u>10/8/01</u>
Yes	49%	29%	74%	79%	79%
No	43%	62%	21%	19%	17%

3) Would you favor or oppose the following measures to curb terrorism: requiring that all citizens carry a national identity card at all times to show to a police officer on request (Princeton--9/13/01)
Here are some increased powers of investigation that law enforcement agencies might use when dealing with people suspected of terrorist activity, which would also affect our civil liberties.
For each say if you would favor or oppose it ...Adoption of a national ID system for all US citizens (Harris--9/19/01)
In order to reduce the threat of terrorism, would you be willing or not willing for the government to require everyone in the United States to carry a national electronic identification card, or "smart card," that would have detailed information about each person? (CBS/NYT--9/20/01, 2/24/02)

	<u>9/13-17/01</u>	<u>9/19-24/01</u>	<u>9/20-23/01</u>	<u>2/24-26/02</u>
Favor	70%	68%	56%	50%
Oppose	26%	28%	38%	44%

4) Would you favor the following measures to curb terrorism? (Pew)
Requiring that all citizens carry a national identity card at all times to show to a police officer on request

	<u>9/1/01</u>	<u>8/1/02</u>	<u>1/4/06</u>
Favor	70%	59%	57%
Oppose	26%	38%	38%

5) Allowing the US government to monitor your personal telephone calls and emails?

	<u>9/1/01</u>	<u>8/1/02</u>	<u>1/4/06</u>
Favor	26%	22%	24%
Oppose	70%	76%	73%

6) Allowing the US government to monitor your credit card purchases?

	<u>9/1/01</u>	<u>8/1/02</u>	<u>1/4/06</u>
Favor	40%	32%	29%
Oppose	55%	63%	68%

7) Summary of above pro positions

	<u>9/1/01</u>	<u>8/1/02</u>	<u>1/4/06</u>
ID Card	70%	59%	57%
Monitor Phone	26%	22%	24%
Monitor CC	40%	32%	29%

8) Allowing airport personnel to do extra checks on passengers who appear to be of Middle Eastern descent?

	<u>8/1/02</u>	<u>1/4/06</u>
Favor	59%	57%
Oppose	38%	38%

9) Do you think most US Muslims are more loyal to the United States than they are to Islam? (Fox News/Opinion Dynamics)

	<u>7/12/07</u>
More Loyal to US	9%
More Loyal to Islam	32%
Equally Loyal	40%

Data Appendix: Civil Liberties

- 10) Do you think US Muslims are unfairly singled out for scrutiny by law enforcement officials? (Fox News/Opinion Dynamics)
- 7/12/07
- | | |
|-----|-----|
| Yes | 38% |
| No | 52% |
- 11) Do you think the FBI should or should not wiretap mosques to try to keep an eye out for radical preaching by Muslim clerics? (Fox News/Opinion Dynamics)
- 7/12/07
- | | |
|------------|-----|
| Should | 52% |
| Should Not | 39% |
- 12) Thinking about people you know, since the terrorist attacks in the USA do you think they are more hostile toward Muslims here in Britain, less hostile or do you think it has made no difference one way or the other? (ICM/BBC Panorama)
- 9/29/01
- | | |
|---------------|-----|
| more hostile | 29% |
| no difference | 62% |
| less hostile | 2% |
- 13) MUSLIMS: President Bush and Tony Blair have said war against terrorism is not a war against Islam. Do you agree or disagree? (ICM/Guardian)
- 3/16/04
- | | |
|----------|-----|
| agree | 20% |
| disagree | 68% |
- 14) There are a number of people living in Britain who the authorities have identified as posing a potential terrorist threat. Do you think extra powers should or should not be made available to deport or detain them? (ICM/News World)
- 7/19/05
- | | |
|---------|-----|
| deport | 36% |
| detain | 17% |
| both | 35% |
| neither | 9% |
- 15) UK Civil Liberties: Here are some things people have suggested should be done to counter the risks of terrorism. Others oppose them as they say they endanger the rights of everyone. Bearing these two things in mind, for each one please say whether you support or oppose the measure to counter terrorism ... (ICM)
- Make it law that everyone carries an identity card
- 2/12/03
- | | |
|---------|-----|
| support | 82% |
| oppose | 15% |
- 16) Make new immigrants swear an oath of allegiance to the UK
- 2/12/03
- | | |
|---------|-----|
| support | 62% |
| oppose | 31% |
- 17) Detain all immigrants and asylum seekers until they can be assessed as potential terrorist threats
- 2/12/03
- | | |
|---------|-----|
| support | 74% |
| oppose | 20% |
- 18) Ban all asylum seekers
- 2/12/03
- | | |
|---------|-----|
| support | 35% |
| oppose | 60% |

Data Appendix: Civil Liberties

19) Arm policemen

	<u>2/12/03</u>
support	59%
oppose	36%

20) Give police greater powers to eavesdrop on people (like listening to telephone conversations and e-mails)

	<u>2/12/03</u>
support	43%
oppose	52%

21) Bring in the death penalty for terrorist offences that kill people

	<u>2/12/03</u>
support	60%
oppose	34%

22) Summary Chart

	<u>Support</u>	<u>Oppose</u>
ID Card	82%	15%
Allegiance Oath	62%	31%
Detain Immigrants	74%	20%
Ban Asylum Seekers	35%	60%
Arm Police	59%	36%
Eavesdropping	43%	52%
Death Penalty	60%	34%

23) Curtailing civil rights in Israel to deal with internal dissension (Arian, 1997)

	<u>1996</u>	<u>1997</u>
Definitely	12%	13%
yes	39%	45%
no	29%	28%
Definitely not	19%	14%

24) ISRAELI JEWS: Israeli Arabs were recently involved in attempted terror attacks in Tiberias and Haifa.

In your view, what portion of the Israeli Arab community supports carrying out such acts?
(Tami Steinmetz Research Institute for Peace at TAU)

	<u>9/1/99</u>
only a few	28%
at least half	34%
a sizeable minority	32%

25) ISRAELI JEWS: In your opinion, are Israeli Arabs entitled to all political rights in Israel?

(Tami Steinmetz Research Institute for Peace at TAU)

	<u>9/1/99</u>
Should have equal rights	46%
Jews should have more right	50%

26) In your opinion, were the people who flew planes into New York's World Trade Center ...? (PORI--9/2003)

	<u>Israeli Jews</u>	<u>Israeli Arabs</u>	<u>Palestinians</u>
Terrorists	96%	41%	37%
Martyrs	3%	8%	22%
Freedom Fighters		25%	14%

27) Terrorism is never justified under any circumstances. (PORI, 9/2003)

	<u>Israeli Jews</u>	<u>Israeli Arabs</u>	<u>Palestinians</u>
Strongly agree	83%	58%	34%
Somewhat agree	10%	11%	32%
Somewhat disagree	4%	6%	18%
Strongly disagree	4%	22%	9%

Data Appendix: Civil Liberties

28) Hamas is a terrorist group (PORI, 9/2003)

	<u>Israeli Jews</u>	<u>Israeli Arabs</u>	<u>Palestinians</u>
Strongly agree	90%	16%	5%
Somewhat agree	8%	11%	8%
Somewhat disagree	1%	14%	14%
Strongly disagree		45%	67%

29) West Germany, Institut fur Demoskopie poll-*If the influence of the state and the police has to be strengthened in order to combat terrorism, would you go along with limitations of your personal rights by such measures as surveillance and house searches or would you reject this?*

	<u>5/1/75</u>	<u>2/1/78</u>
Accept	69%	62%
Reject	21%	26%
No opinion	10%	12%

ⁱ See <http://www.time.com/time/2001/sharks/>.

ⁱⁱ One telling example of this was the “Nuke ‘em till they glow” sign prominently displayed behind the dugout by a Yankee fan at the 2001 World Series.

ⁱⁱⁱ Harris Poll, comparison of August 2001 and October 2001 data. No survey was taken in September 2001.

^{iv} The Pew Research Center for the People and the Press, September 2001.

^v Comparison of CNN/*USA Today*/Gallup polls taken on May 2001 and 9/11/2001. Figures are aggregates of “very worried” and “somewhat worried” categories.

^{vi} On negative and positive liberty see Berlin, Isaiah. “Two Concepts of Liberty” in *Four Essays on Liberty* (New York: Oxford University Press 1969).

^{vii} Ignatieff, Michael. *The Lesser Evil: Political Ethics in an Age of Terror* (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press 2004), pg. 15.

^{viii} Posner, Eric A. and Adrian Vermeule. *Terror in the Balance: Security, Liberty, and the Courts*. (Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press 2007), pgs. 4-5.

^{ix} Freeman, Michael. *Freedom or Security: The Consequences for Democracies Using Emergency Powers to Fight Terror*. (Westport, CT: Praeger 2003).

^x See chapter six.

^{xi} See, for example, Lijphart, Arend ed. *Parliamentary versus Presidential Government*. (Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press 1992) and Horowitz, Donald L. *A Democratic South Africa?: Constitutional Engineering in a Divided Society*. (Berkeley, CA: University of California Press 1992).

^{xii} Sunstein, Cass. *Laws of Fear: Beyond the Precautionary Principle*. (Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press 2005), pg. 204.

^{xiii} Cole, David and James X. Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution: Sacrificing Civil Liberties in the Name of National Security*. (New York: The New Press 2006), study 8.

^{xiv} See, for example, Morris, Nigel and Ben Russell. “90 Days: Plans to lock up terror suspects without charge provoke outcry,” *The Independent Online*, 13 October 2005, <http://news.independent.co.uk/uk/politics/article319167.ece>; Jones, Matthew. “Blair braces for rocky week on key votes,” 13 February 2005, Reuters, www.theepochtimes.com/news/6-2-13/38100.html.

^{xv} See Donohue, Laura K., *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom, 1922- 2000*. (Dublin, Ireland: Irish Academic Press 2001).

-
- ^{xvi} See, for instance, Adalah: the Legal Center for Arab Minority Rights in Israel, “Ban on Family Unification,” <http://www.adalah.org/eng/famunif.php>.
- ^{xvii} In this study I refer frequently to reactions “after terror attacks” when many times these reactions come within terror campaigns. To be clear, all of the reactions here covered come after major terror attacks even though they may be categorized as reactions to campaigns.
- ^{xviii} See Slovic, Paul. *The Perception of Risk*. (London: Earthscan Publications Ltd. 2000) and Sunstein, Cass R. *Risk and Reason: Safety, Law, and the Environment*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press 2002).
- ^{xix} See Mueller, John E. *War, Presidents and Public Opinion*. (New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc. 1973) and Sobel, Richard. *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy Since Vietnam: Constraining the Colossus*. (Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press 2001).
- ^{xx} See Stone, Geoffrey R. *Perilous Times: Free Speech in Wartime From the Sedition Act of 1798 to the War on Terrorism*. (New York: WW Norton & Co. 2004) and Laski, Harold J. “The President and Congress” in Lijphart, Arend ed. *Parliamentary versus Presidential Government*. (Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press 1992). Though these authors focus on presidents, it will be shown that prime ministers abridge rights just as frequently as do presidents.
- ^{xxi} On this point, see chapter six.
- ^{xxii} Simon, Jeffrey D. *The Terrorist Trap: America’s Experience with Terrorism*, 2nd edition. (Bloomington, IN: Indiana University Press 2001), pg. xviii.
- ^{xxiii} Simon, *The Terrorist Trap*, pg. xix.
- ^{xxiv} Bush, George W., “Statement by the President in His Address to the Nation,” 11 September 2001, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2001/09/print/20010911-16.html>.
- ^{xxv} This concept comes from Davis, Darren W. *Negative Liberty: Public Opinion and the Terrorist Attacks on America*. (New York: Russell Sage Foundation 2007).
- ^{xxvi} Simon, *The Terrorist Trap*, pg. 383.
- ^{xxvii} Huddy, Leonie, Stanley Feldman, Charles Taber, Gallya Lahav, “Threat, Anxiety, and Support of Antiterrorism Policies,” *American Journal of Political Science* 49: 3 (July 2005), pg. 593, pg. 1 of printout.
- ^{xxviii} Huddy, Feldman, Taber, Lahav, “Threat, Anxiety, and Support of Antiterrorism Policies,” pg. 14 of printout, footnote 1.
- ^{xxix} Huddy, Feldman, Taber, Lahav, “Threat, Anxiety, and Support of Antiterrorism Policies,” pg. 2.
- ^{xxx} It will be shown below, and later in the book, that even when the public is willing to cede civil liberties in exchange for greater security, it is almost always the security of some (normally the threatening minority) that is curbed in exchange for the majority’s concerns being assuaged.
- ^{xxxi} Huddy, Feldman, Taber, Lahav, “Threat, Anxiety, and Support of Antiterrorism Policies,” pg. 3.
- ^{xxxii} Huddy, Feldman, Taber, Lahav, “Threat, Anxiety, and Support of Antiterrorism Policies,” pg. 1.
- ^{xxxiii} Clemente, Frank and Michael B. Kleiman. “Fear of Crime in the United States: A Multivariate Analysis,” *Social Forces*, 56: 2 (December 1977), pg. 520.
- ^{xxxiv} Clemente and Kleiman, “Fear of Crime in the United States, pg. 527. This, despite the fact, that men were more likely to be victimized by criminal acts.
- ^{xxxv} Clemente and Kleiman, “Fear of Crime in the United States, pg. 521.
- ^{xxxvi} Sivak, Micahel and Michael J. Flannagan. “Flying and Driving after the September 11 Attacks,” *American Scientist* 91: 1 (Jan.-Feb. 2003) cited in Mueller, John. “Terrorism and Bumps in the Night” presented at the 2006 Annual Meeting of the American Political Science Association, August 31-September 3, 2006, Philadelphia, pg. 6.
- ^{xxxvii} See Mueller, John. *Overblown: How Politicians and the Terrorism Industry Inflate National Security Threats, and Why We Believe Them*. (New York: Free Press 2006).
- ^{xxxviii} More specifically, fear trends will be looked at, so that the *change in mass fear levels* after terrorist attacks will be of utmost importance.
- ^{xxxix} In chapter six, this variable will be refined into a new “political competition” variable that encompasses the party competition variable’s definition while adding two factors. The political competition variable looks at temporal proximity to an election and general inter-party or legislative-executive tensions in addition to examining the probability that the party in power will be ousted.
- ^{xl} Simon, *The Terrorist Trap*, pg. 384.
- ^{xli} Hocking, *Terror Laws*, pg. 4.
- ^{xlii} Hoffman, Bruce. *Inside Terrorism*, Revised and Expanded Edition. (New York: Columbia University Press 2006), pg. 1. Indeed, the recent fires in Greece have brought the government there to look into bringing terror charges against arsonists (<http://www.cnn.com/2007/WORLD/europe/08/27/greece.fires.ap/index.html>).

-
- xlⁱⁱⁱ Hoffman, *Inside Terrorism*, pg. 40.
- xl^{iv} Hoffman, *Inside Terrorism*, pg. 5.
- xl^v Nacos, Brigitte L. *Terrorism and the Media: From the Iran Hostage Crisis to the World Trade Center Bombing*. (New York: Columbia University Press 1994), pg. xxvii.
- xl^{vi} By “non-combatants” I mean civilians who are not affiliated with the military.
- xl^{vii} Obviously the precise goals of terrorists cannot always be determined.
- xl^{viii} See Mueller, *War, Presidents and Public Opinion*, pg. 208.
- xl^{ix} See Cheibub, Jose Antonio and Fernando Limongi. “Democratic Institutions and Regime Survival: Parliamentary and Presidential Democracies Reconsidered,” *Annual Review of Political Science* 5 (2002); Federalist No. 70 in *The Federalist Papers*. (New York: Mentor Books 1961), pg. 391.
- lⁱ Mueller, *War, Presidents and Public Opinion*, pg. 208.
- lⁱⁱ Brody, Richard A., *Assessing the President: The Media, Elite Opinion, and Public Support*. (Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press 1991), pg. 77.
- lⁱⁱⁱ Huddy, Leonie, Stanley Feldman, Charles Taber, Gallya Lahav, “Threat, Anxiety, and Support of Antiterrorism Policies,” *American Journal of Political Science* 49: 3 (July 2005), pg. 593, pg. 1 of printout.
- lⁱⁱⁱⁱ Petersen, *Understanding Ethnic Violence*, pg. 19.
- l^v Slovic, Paul. *The Perception of Risk*. (London: Earthscan Publications Ltd. 2000), pg. 3.
- l^{vi} Simon, HA. “Theories of decision making in economics and behavioral science,” *American Economic Review* 49, pg. 272 found in Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. 5.
- l^{vii} Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. 5.
- l^{viii} Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. 7.
- l^{ix} White, Gilbert F. *Human adjustment to floods: A geographical approach to the flood problem in the United States* (Department of Geography Research Paper No. 29). (Chicago: University of Chicago Press 1945), pg. 24 found in Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. 7.
- l^x Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. 8.
- l^{xi} Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. 9.
- l^{xii} Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. 12.
- l^{xiii} Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. xxv.
- l^{xiiii} Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. xxiv.
- l^{xv} Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. xxiii.
- l^{xvi} Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. 26.
- l^{xvii} Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. 316.
- l^{xviii} Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. 320.
- l^{xix} Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pgs. 323-4.
- l^{xx} Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. 13.
- l^{xxi} Sunstein, Cass. *Laws of Fear: Beyond the Precautionary Principle*. (Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press 2005), pgs. 36, 206.
- l^{xxii} Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. 13.
- l^{xxiii} Slovic, *The Perception of Risk*, pg. 14.
- l^{xxiiii} Sunstein, Cass R. *Risk and Reason: Safety, Law, and the Environment*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press 2002), pg. 2.
- l^{xxv} Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pg. 29.
- l^{xxvi} Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pg. 33.
- l^{xxvii} Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pg. 36.
- l^{xxviii} Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pgs. 40-1.
- l^{xxix} Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pg. 41.
- l^{xxx} Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pg. 42.
- l^{xxxi} Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pg. 43.
- l^{xxxii} Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pg. 44.
- l^{xxxiii} Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pgs. 50-1.
- l^{xxxiiii} Surowiecki, James. *The Wisdom of Crowds: Why the Many Are Smarter Than the Few and How Collective Wisdom Shapes Business, Economies, Societies and Nations* (New York: Random House 2004); Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pg. 54.
- l^{xxxv} Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pgs. 58-9.

-
- ^{cxxv} Gambetta, Diego. "Reason and Terror: Has 9/11 made it hard to think straight?" *Boston Review*, February/March 2004.
- ^{cxxvi} Stern, "Dreaded Risks and the Control of Biological Weapons," pg. 92.
- ^{cxxvii} Stern, "Dreaded Risks and the Control of Biological Weapons," pg. 102.
- ^{cxxviii} Stern, "Dreaded Risks and the Control of Biological Weapons," pg. 121. Also, see Sunstein's list of aggravating factors in risk assessment in Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pg. 59.
- ^{cxxix} Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pg. 65.
- ^{cxix} Stern, "Dreaded Risks and the Control of Biological Weapons," pg. 90.
- ^{cxixi} See Patt, Anthony and Richard Zeckhauser, "Behavioral Perceptions and Policies toward the Environment," in Rajeev Gowda and Jeffrey C. Fox, eds., *Judgments, Decisions, and Public Policy*. (Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press 2002), pgs. 265-302.
- ^{cxixii} Stern, "Dreaded Risks and the Control of Biological Weapons," pg. 91.
- ^{cxixiii} Downes-Le Guin, Thomas and Bruce Hoffman, *The Impact of Terrorism on Public Opinion, 1988 to 1989*. (Santa Monica, CA: RAND 1993), pg. 19.
- ^{cxixiv} Gambetta, "Reason and Terror," pg. 2. Pages correspond to print-out from *Boston Review* web site.
- ^{cxixv} Gambetta, "Reason and Terror," pg. 3.
- ^{cxixvi} Gambetta, "Reason and Terror," pg. 4.
- ^{cxixvii} Mueller, John. "Is There Still a Terrorist Threat?: The Myth of the Omnipresent Enemy." *Foreign Affairs* 85: 5 (September/October 2006), pgs. 2-8.
- ^{cxixviii} Gambetta, "Reason and Terror," pg. 6.
- ^{cxixix} Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*; Sunstein, *Laws of Fear*, pg. 129.
- ^{cxli} Mueller, "Is There Still a Terrorist Threat?," pg. 8.
- ^{cxlii} Szalavitz, Maia. "10 Ways We Get the Odds Wrong," *Psychology Today*, January-February 2008, <http://psychologytoday.com/articles/pto-20071228-000005.xml>.
- ^{cxliii} Gambetta, "Reason and Terror"; Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pg. 59.
- ^{cxliiii} See statistics on the US National Transportation Safety Board's web site, www.nts.gov. For example, before the August 2006 airliner accident in Kentucky that killed 49 people, no passengers had been killed in a "U.S.-registered airline jet accident in more than 4½ years" (Levin, Alan. "Airways in USA are the safest ever," *USA Today*, 30 June 2006). Whereas 16,885 people are estimated to have died in 2005 due to auto accidents caused by drunk driving alone according to the NTSB (http://www.nts.gov/alerts/SA_004.pdf).
- ^{cxliv} The behavior of Americans after 9/11 is testament to this fact. Also see <http://thestatsblog.wordpress.com/2008/01/16/fear-of-flying-after-911-led-to-increase-in-auto-deaths/>.
- ^{cxliv} On this point see Petersen, Roger. *Understanding Ethnic Violence: Fear, Hatred and Resentment in Twentieth-Century Eastern Europe*. (Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press 2002).
- ^{cxlvi} Robin, *Fear*, pg. 16.
- ^{cxlvii} Robin, *Fear*, pg. 18.
- ^{cxlviii} See list in Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pg. 59.
- ^{cxlix} Petersen, *Understanding Ethnic Violence*, pg. 68.
- ^{cl} Petersen, *Understanding Ethnic Violence*, pg. 73.
- ^{cli} Petersen, *Understanding Ethnic Violence*, pgs. 74-5.
- ^{clii} Gagnon, VP Jr. "Ethnic Nationalism and International Conflict: The Case of Serbia". *International Security*, 19: 3 (Winter 1994-95): pg. 132.
- ^{cliii} Gagnon, "Ethnic Nationalism and International Conflict," pg. 135.
- ^{cliv} Sobel, Richard. *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy Since Vietnam: Constraining the Colossus*. (Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press 2001), pg. 3.
- ^{clv} Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 5.
- ^{clvi} Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 10.
- ^{clvii} Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 22.
- ^{clviii} Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 11.
- ^{clix} Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 21.
- ^{clx} Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 234.
- ^{clxi} Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 15.
- ^{clxii} Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 18.
- ^{clxiii} Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 19.

-
- clxiv Page, Benjamin I. and Robert Y. Shapiro. *The Rational Public: Fifty Years of Trends in Americans' Policy Preferences*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press 1992), pg. 306; Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 21.
- clxv Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 21. This point will be highlighted in the chapter on public opinion.
- clxvi Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 24; Page and Shapiro, *The Rational Public*.
- clxvii Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pgs. 25, 239.
- clxviii Feaver, Peter D. and Christopher Gelpi. *Choosing Your Battles: American Civil-Military Relations and the Use of Force*. (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press 2004), pg. 14.
- clxix Feaver and Gelpi, *Choosing Your Battles*, pgs. 2, 4-7.
- clxx Zaller, John R. *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*. (Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press 1992), pg. 14.
- clxxi Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 7.
- clxxii Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 6.
- clxxiii Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pgs. 11, 98.
- clxxiv Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 20.
- clxxv Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 96.
- clxxvi Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 97.
- clxxvii Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 98.
- clxxviii Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 101.
- clxxix Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 103.
- clxxx Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 104.
- clxxxi Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 185.
- clxxxii Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 210.
- clxxxiii See, for instance, Toner, Robin and Jim Rutenberg. "Partisan Divide on Iraq Exceeds Split on Vietnam," *The New York Times*, 30 July 2006.
- clxxxiv Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 268.
- clxxxv Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 269; Mueller, John. *Policy and Opinion in the Gulf War*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press 1994).
- clxxxvi Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 269.
- clxxxvii Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 272.
- clxxxviii Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 327.
- clxxxix Entman, Robert M. *Projections of Power: Framing News, Public Opinion, and US Foreign Policy*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press 2004), pg. 9.
- exc Entman, *Projections of Power*, pg. 10.
- excii Entman, *Projections of Power*, pg. 148.
- exciii Entman, *Projections of Power*, pg. 149.
- exciv Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*; Entman, *Projections of Power*, pgs. 156-7.
- exciv Entman, *Projections of Power*, pg. 158.
- excvi Feaver and Gelpi, *Choosing Your Battles*.
- excvi Entman, *Projections of Power*, pg. 163.
- excvii Entman, *Projections of Power*, pg. 164.
- excviii This point will be examined and buttressed in Chapters Four and Six.
- excix This hypothesis is proven false in later chapters as well as in Berinsky, Adam. *In Time of War: Understanding American Public Opinion from World War II to Iraq*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press 2009), see chapter 3 on partisan structure of war support. The discussion on the debates surrounding the decision to bomb Kosovo in 1999 is particularly telling.
- cc For example, see Mueller, John. *Overblown: How Politicians and the Terrorism Industry Inflate National Security Threats, and Why We Believe Them*. (New York: Free Press 2006) and Stone, Geoffrey R. *Perilous Times: Free Speech in Wartime From the Sedition Act of 1798 to the War on Terrorism*. (New York: WW Norton & Co. 2004).
- ccii For example, see Nacos, Brigitte L. *Terrorism and the Media: From the Iran Hostage Crisis to the World Trade Center Bombing*. (New York: Columbia University Press 1994) and Page, Benjamin I. and Robert Y. Shapiro. *The Rational Public: Fifty Years of Trends in Americans' Policy Preferences*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press 1992).

-
- ccii This book will argue that executives need not capitalize on this opportunity, further proof of executive action and response being the independent variable.
- cciii Mueller, John E. *War, Presidents and Public Opinion*. (New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc. 1973), pg. 208.
- cciv Sunstein, *Risk and Reason*, pg. 90.
- ccv I use “his” here, rather than “her” because, for better or worse, the vast majority of executives in democracies have been male.
- ccvi As Brian Jenkins has proffered, “Terrorists want a lot of people watching, not a lot of people dead” (Jenkins, Brian Michael. “The Future Course of International Terrorism,” *The Futurist*, July-August 1987, <http://www.wfs.org/jenkins.htm>).
- ccvii Examples include the election of Binyamin Netanyahu in 1996 and the Spanish election after the 2004 Madrid bombing.
- ccviii See Pape, Robert A. *Dying to Win: The Strategic Logic of Suicide Terrorism*. (New York: Random House 2005).
- ccix Holsti, Ole R. *Public Opinion and American Foreign Policy*. (Ann Arbor, MI: University of Michigan Press 2004), pg. 3.
- ccx Holsti, *Public Opinion and American Foreign Policy*, pg. 4.
- ccxi Holsti, *Public Opinion and American Foreign Policy*, pgs. 5-6.
- ccxii Holsti, *Public Opinion and American Foreign Policy*, pg. 6.
- ccxiii Holsti, *Public Opinion and American Foreign Policy*, pg. 7.
- ccxiv Holsti, *Public Opinion and American Foreign Policy*, pg. 22.
- ccxv Lippmann, Walter. *Public Opinion*. (New York: MacMillan 1922), pg. 310.
- ccxvi Lippmann, Walter. *The Phantom Public*. (New York: Harcourt Brace 1925), pg. 15.
- ccxvii Page, Benjamin I. and Robert Y. Shapiro. *The Rational Public: Fifty Years of Trends in American’s’ Policy Preferences*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press 1992), pg. 3.
- ccxviii Converse, Philip E. “The Nature of Belief Systems in Mass Publics” in Apter, David E. ed., *Ideology and Discontent*, (New York: Free Press 1964), pg. 215.
- ccxix See Page and Shapiro, *The Rational Public*.
- ccxx *The Federalist Chapters*. (New York: Mentor Books 1961), pgs. 350-8.
- ccxxi Page and Shapiro, *The Rational Public*, pg. 309.
- ccxxii Zaller, John R. *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*. (Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press 1992), pg. 103; Toner, Robin and Jim Rutenberg. “Partisan Divide on Iraq Exceeds Split On Vietnam,” *The New York Times*, 30 July 2006.
- ccxxiii Holsti, *Public Opinion and American Foreign Policy*, pg. 46.
- ccxxiv Nacos, *Terrorism and the Media*, pg. 14.
- ccxxv Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 5.
- ccxxvi Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 10.
- ccxxvii Sobel, *The Impact of Public Opinion on US Foreign Policy*, pg. 15.
- ccxxviii Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 97.
- ccxxix Zaller, *The Nature and Origins of Mass Opinion*, pg. 210.
- ccxxx Mueller, John. *Policy and Opinion in the Gulf War*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press 1994), pg. 6; Page and Shapiro, *The Rational Public*, pg. 39.
- ccxxxi Mueller, *Policy and Opinion in the Gulf War*, pg. 1.
- ccxxxii Mueller, John E. *War, Presidents and Public Opinion*. (New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc. 1973), pg. 11.
- ccxxxiii Mueller, *Policy and Opinion in the Gulf War*, pg. 2.
- ccxxxiv Mueller, *Policy and Opinion in the Gulf War*, pg. 3.
- ccxxxv Mueller, *Policy and Opinion in the Gulf War*, pg. 6; Page and Shapiro, *The Rational Public*, pg. 39.
- ccxxxvi Mueller, *Policy and Opinion in the Gulf War*, pg. 7; Page and Shapiro, *The Rational Public*, ch. 2.
- ccxxxvii Mueller, *Policy and Opinion in the Gulf War*, pg. 7.
- ccxxxviii Mueller, *War, Presidents and Public Opinion*, pg. 12.
- ccxxxix See, for example, Huddy, Leonie, Nadia Khatib, and Theresa Capelos. “The Polls—Trends: Reactions to the Terrorist Attacks of September 11, 2001,” *Public Opinion Quarterly* 66 (2002), pgs. 418-450.
- ccxl Petersen, Roger, “Justice, Anger, Punishment and Reconciliation,” Working Chapter Draft, pg. 4.
- ccxli Mueller, *War, Presidents and Public Opinion*, pg. 240.
- ccxlii Holland, Keating, “Clinton Approval Rating at All-time High,” 17 Jan. 1997, <http://www.cnn.com/ALLPOLITICS/1997/01/16/poll.clinton/>.

-
- ccxliii ABCNews, "Poll: Good Job by Bad Boy President," 17 Jan. 2001, http://abcnews.go.com/sections/politics/DailyNews/poll_clintonlegacy010117.html.
- ccxliv For more on Bill Clinton and Tony Blair's experiences with trying to pass post-terror legislation see chapter six.
- ccxlv Downes-Le Guin, Thomas and Bruce Hoffman, *The Impact of Terrorism on Public Opinion, 1988 to 1989*. (Santa Monica, CA: RAND 1993), pg. 19.
- ccxlvi Davis, Darren W. *Negative Liberty: Public Opinion and the Terrorist Attacks on America*. (New York: Russell Sage Foundation 2007), pg. 4.
- ccxlvii Davis, *Negative Liberty*, figure 3.1, pg. 50.
- ccxlviii Cole, David. *Enemy Aliens: Double Standards and Constitutional freedoms in the War on Terrorism*. (New York: The New Press 2003), pg. 18.
- ccxlix Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 220.
- cccl Nacos, Brigitte L. and Torres-Reyna, Oscar. *Fueling Our Fears: Stereotyping, Media Coverage, and Public Opinion of Muslim Americans*. (Lanham, MD: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers 2007), pg. 56.
- cccli Nacos and Torres-Reyna, *Fueling Our Fears*, pg. 62.
- ccclii Nacos and Torres-Reyna, *Fueling Our Fears*, pg. 63.
- cccliii Nacos and Torres-Reyna, *Fueling Our Fears*, pg. 61; on executive speeches of tolerance after 9/11 see chapter four.
- cccliv Nacos and Torres-Reyna, *Fueling Our Fears*, pg. 26.
- ccclv Nacos and Torres-Reyna, *Fueling Our Fears*, pg. 31. I will always remember a week or so after 9/11 watching a man become livid at a gas station attendant for giving him wrong change in Philadelphia. The man proceeded to pound on the plastic barrier separating them while calling the (dark-skinned, but by no means clearly Muslim or Arab) worker an "Afghanistan-ass motherfucker."
- ccclvi Dodd, Vikram. "Two-thirds of Muslims consider leaving UK," *The Guardian*, 26 July 2005.
- ccclvii Huddy, Feldman, Taber, Lahav, "Threat, Anxiety, and Support of Antiterrorism Policies," pg. 7.
- ccclviii Lewis, Carol. "The Terror that Failed: Public Opinion in the Aftermath of the Bombing in Oklahoma City," *Public Administration Review*, 60:3 (May/June 2000), pg. 204.
- ccclix Lewis, "The Terror that Failed," pg. 206.
- ccclx Mueller, "Terrorism and Bumps in the Night," pg. 10.
- ccclxi These bumps, as I will show later, coincide with threat alerts.
- ccclxii Huddy, Feldman, Taber, Lahav, "Threat, Anxiety, and Support of Antiterrorism Policies," pg. 5.
- ccclxiii More correctly, the public wishes to trade the security of those it *perceives* to have perpetrated the attack for the security of the majority.
- ccclxiv Landau, Mark J., Sheldon Solomon, Jeff Greenberg, Florette Cohen, Tom Pyszczynski, Jamie Arndt, Claude H. Miller, Daniel M. Ogilvie, and Alison Cook. "Deliver Us From Evil: The Effects of Mortality Salience and Reminders of 9/11 on Support for President George W. Bush," *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin* 30: 9 (2004).
- ccclxv Davis, *Negative Liberty*, pg. 219.
- ccclxvi Holsti, *Public Opinion and American Foreign Policy*, pg. 317. This quote deals with foreign policy in particular, but I believe that it applies to domestic matters as well.
- ccclxvii Mueller, *Policy and Opinion in the Gulf War*, pg. 58.
- ccclxviii Foner, Eric. *The Story of American Freedom*. (New York: WW Norton & Co. 1998), pg. xvii.
- ccclxix Foner, *The Story of American Freedom*, pgs. 170-1.
- ccclxx Foner, *The Story of American Freedom*, pgs. 163-4.
- ccclxxi Foner, *The Story of American Freedom*, pg. 177.
- ccclxxii Foner, *The Story of American Freedom*, pgs. 171-6.
- ccclxxiii Foner, *The Story of American Freedom*, pg. 177.
- ccclxxiv Foner, *The Story of American Freedom*, pg. 183.
- ccclxxv Foner, *The Story of American Freedom*, pg. 184; Smolla, Rodney, "Speech: Overview," First Amendment Center, <http://www.fac.org/Speech/overview.aspx>.
- ccclxxvi Stone, Geoffrey R. *Perilous Times: Free Speech in Wartime From the Sedition Act of 1798 to the War on Terrorism*. (New York: WW Norton & Co. 2004), pg. 5.
- ccclxxvii Stone, *Perilous Times*, pgs. 12-3; Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 90. Cole contends that 110,000 Japanese were interned.
- ccclxxviii Stone, *Perilous Times*, pg. 13.
- ccclxxix Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. xv.

-
- cclxxx Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 85.
- cclxxxi Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 91.
- cclxxxii Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 92.
- cclxxxiii Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 93.
- cclxxxiv Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 98.
- cclxxxv Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 103.
- cclxxxvi Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 99.
- cclxxxvii Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 118.
- cclxxxviii Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 119.
- cclxxxix Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 120.
- ccxc Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 130.
- ccxci Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 136.
- ccxcii Laski, Harold. "The President and Congress" in Lijphart, Arend ed. *Parliamentary versus Presidential Government*. (Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press 1992), pg. 75.
- ccxciii Nacos, Brigitte L., Yaeli Bloch-Elkon and Robert Y. Shapiro. "The Threat of International Terrorism after 9/11: News Coverage and Public Perception," Working Paper prepared for the Annual Meeting of the American Political Science Association (APSA), August 31-September 3, 2006, Philadelphia, pg. 2.
- ccxciv Nacos, Bloch-Elkon and Shapiro, "The Threat of International Terrorism after 9/11," pg. 41.
- ccxcv Nacos, Bloch-Elkon and Shapiro, "The Threat of International Terrorism after 9/11," pg. 33.
- ccxcvi Nacos, Bloch-Elkon and Shapiro, "The Threat of International Terrorism after 9/11," pg. 36.
- ccxcvii Davis, Darren W. and Brian Silver, "Civil Liberties vs. Security: Public Opinion in the Context of the Terrorist Attacks on America." *American Journal of Political Science*, vol. 48, no. 1 (January 2004), pg. 35.
- ccxcviii TRAC Reports, "Criminal Terrorism Enforcement in the United States During the Five Years Since the 9/11/01 Attacks," <http://trac.syr.edu/tracreports/terrorism/169/>.
- ccxcix *The 9/11 Commission Report: Final Report of the National Commission on Terrorist Attacks Upon the United States* (New York: WW Norton & Co. 2004), pgs. 32-3.
- ccc 9/11 By the Numbers, <http://www.newyorkmetro.com/news/articles/wtc/1year/numbers.htm>; CNN.com, "New York Reduces Death Toll By 40," 29 October 2003, <http://www.cnn.com/2003/US/Northeast/10/29/wtc.deaths>.
- ccci 9/11 By the Numbers, <http://www.newyorkmetro.com/news/articles/wtc/1year/numbers.htm>.
- cccii *The 9/11 Commission Report*, pg. 47.
- ccciii Jessica Stern notes that, "Terrorists rarely make their capabilities and intentions known. Their motivations and intentions also change over time in ways that are hard for analysts to predict" (Stern, "Dreaded Risks," 100).
- ccciv Ford, Peter. "Why do they hate us?" 27 September 2001, *The Christian Science Monitor*, <http://www.csmonitor.com/2001/0927/p1s1-wogi.html>.
- cccv Stone, *Perilous Times*, pg. 550.
- cccvi CNN.com/allpolitics.com, "Election 2000 archive," <http://www.cnn.com/ELECTION/2000/>.
- cccvii Bush, George W., "Statement by the President in His Address to the Nation," 11 September 2001, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2001/09/print/20010911-16.html>.
- cccviii Recall here that invisibility ranks as a "dreaded risk" or aggravating risk factor for most people.
- cccix Bush, George W., "Radio Address of the President to the Nation," 15 September 2001, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2001/09/print/20010915.html>.
- cccx See discussion of the definition of terrorism in theory section.
- cccxi Frontline, "The Dark Side: Analysis," <http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/darkside/themes/darkside.html>.
- cccxii Bush, George W., "Islam is Peace' Says President," 17 September 2001, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2001/09/print/20010917-11.html>.
- cccxiii Cole, *Enemy Aliens*.
- cccxiv Bush, George W., "Address to a Joint Session of Congress and the American People," 20 September 2001, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2001/09/print/20010920-8.html>.
- cccxv Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 197.
- cccxvi Bush, George W., "The President's Address to the Nation on the Use of Force in Afghanistan," 7 October 2001, http://www.c-span.org/executive/bush_war.asp?Cat=Current_Event&Code=Bush_Admin.
- cccxvii Bush, George W., "Progress Report on the War Against Terrorism," 8 November 2001, http://www.c-span.org/executive/bush_progress.asp?Cat=Current_Event&Code=Bush_Admin.
- cccxviii Bush, George W., "Remarks by the President in Address to the Nation," 6 June 2002, http://www.c-span.org/executive/dhs.asp?Cat=Current_Event&Code=Bush_Admin.

^{ccccix} Bush, George W., “Remarks by the President in Address to the United Nations General Assembly,” 12 September 2002, http://www.c-span.org/executive/BushUN.asp?Cat=Current_Event&Code=Bush_Admin.

^{ccccx} Congressional Record—Senate, S 11059, October 25, 2001, http://frwebgate.access.gpo.gov/cgi-bin/getpage.cgi?dbname=2001_record&page=S11059&position=all. For more information on the content of the USA PATRIOT Act and the passage of the legislation see <http://thomas.loc.gov/cgi-bin/bdquery/z?d107:h.r.03162>.

^{ccccxi} Congressional Record—House, H 7224, October 24, 2001, http://frwebgate.access.gpo.gov/cgi-bin/getpage.cgi?dbname=2001_record&page=H7224&position=all

^{ccccxii} See Cole, *Enemy Aliens*.

^{ccccxiii} “USA PATRIOT Act of 2001” (Senate - October 25, 2001), S11019-S11022, <http://thomas.loc.gov>.

^{ccccxiv} On the lack of competitive elections in the House of Representatives and gerrymandering see The Economist, “How to Rig an Election,” 25 April 2002, http://www.economist.com/world/na/PrinterFriendly.cfm?Story_ID=1099030.

^{ccccxv} Blumenauer, Earl, “Uniting and Strengthening America by Providing Appropriate Tools Required to Intercept and Obstruct Terrorism (USA PATRIOT) Act of 2001” (Extensions of Remarks - October 24, 2001), E1922, Speech of Hon. Earl Blumenauer made on October 23, 2001, <http://thomas.loc.gov>.

^{ccccxvi} Mink, Patsy T. “PATRIOT Act of 2001” (Extensions of Remarks - October 16, 2001), E1896, Speech of Patsy T. Mink made on October 12, 2001, <http://thomas.loc.gov/>.

^{ccccxvii} DeGette, Diana, “PATRIOT Act of 2001” (Extensions of Remarks - October 16, 2001), E1897, Speech of Hon. Diana DeGette made on October 12, 2001, <http://thomas.loc.gov/>.

^{ccccxviii} On Mahoney, see Mahoney, Carolyn B. “PATRIOT Act of 2001” (Extensions of Remarks - October 17, 2001), E 1916, Speech of Hon. Carolyn B. Maloney made on October 12, 2001, <http://thomas.loc.gov/>.

^{ccccxix} Meehanmade, Martin, “PATRIOT Act of 2001,” (Extensions of Remarks - October 16, 2001), E1893, Speech of Hon. Martin T. Meehan made on October 12, 2001, <http://thomas.loc.gov/>.

^{ccccxx} McHugh, John M., “Extension of Remarks,” (Extensions of Remarks - October 16, 2001), E1901, remarks of Hon. John M. McHugh made on October 16, 2001, <http://thomas.loc.gov/>.

^{ccccxxi} The poll referred to was taken from October 19 to 21, 2001. In the data appendix and in future references to polls here, the convention will be to cite a poll taken on multiple dates using the first date the poll was administered. For example, a poll taken from August 1 to 8, 1995 would be referred to as an August 1, 1995 poll.

^{ccccxxii} Huddy, Leonie, Nadia Khatib, Theresa Capelos. “The Polls—Trends: Reactions to the Terrorist Attacks of September 11, 2001.” *Public Opinion Quarterly* Vol. 66 (Fall 2002), pgs. 435-6.

^{ccccxxiii} The Pew poll asks, “In order, to curb terrorism in this country, do you think it will be necessary to curb some civil liberties or not?” (The Pew Research Council for the People & the Press, “American Psyche Reeling from Terror Attacks,” pg. 11 of printout).

^{ccccxxiv} The Pew Research Council for the People & the Press, “American Psyche Reeling from Terror Attacks,” 19 September 2001, <http://people-press.org/reports>.

^{ccccxxv} This poll was administered by Gallup alone on 8/98 and 10/11/01.

^{ccccxxvi} I include here an April 1997 poll by Yankelovich/Time/CNN and an April 2001 poll by AP/ICR that had the exact same wording (Huddy, et al. “The Polls—Trends: Reactions to the Terrorist Attacks of September 11, 2001,” pgs. 435-6).

^{ccccxxvii} Huddy, et al. “The Polls—Trends: Reactions to the Terrorist Attacks of September 11, 2001,” pg. 431.

^{ccccxxviii} The USA PATRIOT Act is an acronym for the Uniting and Strengthening America by Providing Appropriate Tools Required to Intercept and Obstruct Terrorism Act of 2001.

^{ccccxxix} Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 197.

^{ccccl} Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 198.

^{ccccli} Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 200.

^{cccclii} Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 201.

^{ccccliii} Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 202.

^{ccccliv} Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 203.

^{cccclv} Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pgs. 206-7.

^{cccclvi} Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 207.

^{cccclvii} Risen, James and Eric Lichtblau. “Bush Lets US Spy on Callers Without Courts,” *The New York Times*, 16 December 2005; Cole, David. “Are We Safer?,” 9 March 2006, *The New York Review of Books*, vol. 53, no. 4, pg. 5 of printout.

^{cccclviii} Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 209.

^{cccclix} Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 213.

-
- ^{cccl} Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 214.
- ^{cccli} Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 57.
- ^{ccclii} Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 39.
- ^{cccliii} Liptak, Adam. "In Terror Cases, Administration Sets Own Rules," *The New York Times*, 27 November 2005.
- ^{cccliv} CNN.com, "Exchange between Reid, judge follows life sentence," CNN.com, 6 December 2003, <http://www.cnn.com/2003/LAW/01/30/shoebomber.sentencing/>; CNN.com, "Jury spares 9/11 plotter Moussaoui," CNN.com, 3 May 2006, <http://www.cnn.com/2006/LAW/05/03/moussaoui.verdict/index.html>.
- ^{ccclv} "Six High-Profile Terrorism Cases," 26 November 2005, *The New York Times*, http://www.nytimes.com/imagepages/2005/11/26/national/20051127_ENEM_GRAPHIC.html; Whoriskey, Peter. "Jury Convicts Jose Padilla of Terror Charges," *The Washington Post*, 17 August 2007; Semple, Kirk and Carmen Gentile. "Padilla Sentenced to More Than 17 Years in Prison," *The New York Times*, 22 January 2008.
- ^{ccclvi} Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 65.
- ^{ccclvii} Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 57.
- ^{ccclviii} Gellman, Barton. "The FBI's Secret Scrutiny," *The Washington Post*, 6 November 2005, pg. A01.
- ^{ccclix} Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 215.
- ^{ccclx} Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 216.
- ^{ccclxi} Stone, *Perilous Times*, pg. 540.
- ^{ccclxii} Howitt, Arnold M. and Robyn L. Pang. "Intergovernmental Challenges of Combating Terrorism" in Howitt and Pang ed, *Countering Terrorism*, pg. 49.
- ^{ccclxiii} Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 69.
- ^{ccclxiv} Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 70.
- ^{ccclxv} Stone, *Perilous Times*, pgs. 553-4. For a rundown on the provisions of Patriot Act II see American Civil Liberties Union, "ACLU Fact Sheet on Patriot Act II," 28 March 2003, <http://www.aclu.org/safefree/general/17383leg20030328.html>.
- ^{ccclxvi} CNN.com Election Results, "America Votes 2004," <http://www.cnn.com/ELECTION/2004/pages/results/bop/>; Office of the Clerk, US House of Representatives, "Election Statistics," <http://clerk.house.gov/members/electionInfo/elections.html>.
- ^{ccclxvii} For Fox News, all of the polling data from May-October 2004, with the exception of the 9/7- 9/8 poll, was conducted by Fox News alone. Data for both polls was retrieved from http://www.realclearpolitics.com/bush_vs_kerry.html.
- ^{ccclxviii} See "White house scribe asks for remote," 28 April 2006, <http://www.cnn.com/2006/POLITICS/04/27/whitehouse.fox/index.html>.
- ^{ccclxix} Reuters, "Report: Bush says bin-Laden helped in election," 28 February 2006, <http://www.msnbc.msn.com/id/11604530/>.
- ^{ccclxx} All speeches were found at <http://www.whitehouse.gov>.
- ^{ccclxxi} Rice, Condoleeza, "National Security Advisor Dr. Condoleeza Rice Discusses War on Terror at Reagan Library and Museum," 28 February 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/02/print/20040228-1.html>.
- ^{ccclxxii} Bush, George W., "President Marks Homeland Security's Accomplishments at Year One," 2 March 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/03/print/20040302-2.html>.
- ^{ccclxxiii} Bush, George W., "President Bush Honors Victims of Bombings in Spain," 12 March 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/03/print/20040312-3.html>.
- ^{ccclxxiv} Bush, George W., "President Bush Reaffirms Resolve to War on Terror, Iraq and Afghanistan," 19 March 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/03/print/20040319-3.html>.
- ^{ccclxxv} Bush, George W., "President Bush Discusses Progress in Homeland Security in Illinois," 22 July 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/07/print/20040722-12.html>.
- ^{ccclxxvi} Cheney, Richard, "Vice President Remarks at a Bush-Cheney '04 Rally," 30 July 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/07/print/20040730-15.html>.
- ^{ccclxxvii} See, for example, Bush, George W., "President's Remarks in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania," 31 July 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/07/20040731-11.html>; George W. Bush, "President's Remarks at Wheeling, West Virginia Rally," 29 August 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/08/20040829.html>.
- ^{ccclxxviii} Sanger, David E. and David M. Halbfinger, "Cheney Warns of Terror Risk if Kerry Wins," *The New York Times*, 8 September 2004.
- ^{ccclxxix} Bush, George W., "President Proclaims Patriot Day," 10 September 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/09/20040910-19.html>.

^{ccccxxx} Bush, George W., “President’s Radio Address,” 11 September 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/09/20040911-3.html>.

^{ccccxxxi} “Remarks by President Bush and John Kerry in First 2004 Presidential Debate,” 1 October 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/10/20041001.html>.

^{ccccxxxi} “Remarks of Vice President Cheney and Senator Edwards in Vice Presidential Debate,” 6 October 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/10/20041006.html>.

^{ccccxxxi} “Remarks by President Bush and Senator Kerry in Second Presidential Debate,” 9 October 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/10/20041009-2.html>.

^{ccccxxxi} “Remarks by President Bush and Senator Kerry in Third Presidential Debate, 14 October 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/10/20041014-1.html>.

^{ccccxxxi} Bush, George W., “President’s Remarks on Homeland Security in New Jersey,” 18 October 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/10/20041018-11.html>.

^{ccccxxxi} Bush, George W., “President’s Radio Address,” 23 October 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/10/20041023.html>; George W. Bush, “President’s Radio Address,” 30 October 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/10/20041030.html>.

^{ccccxxxi} Bush, George W., “President’s Remarks in Cincinnati, Ohio,” 31 October 2004, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2004/10/20041031-9.html>.

^{ccccxxxi} Oates, Sarah and Monica Postelnicu. “Citizen or Comrade?: Terrorist Threat in Election Campaigns in Russia and the U.S.,” Working Paper prepared for the Annual Meeting of the American Political Science Association (APSA) in Washington, D.C., September 2005, pg. 11.

^{ccccxxxi} Oates and Postelnicu, “Citizen or Comrade?,” pg. 13.

^{ccccxxxi} Oates and Postelnicu, “Citizen or Comrade?,” pg. 17.

^{ccccxxxi} Senator Patrick Leahy, “Statements on Introduced Bills and Joint Resolutions—Senate-October 1, 2003,” S12284, on bill S. 1695, <http://www.thomas.loc.gov>.

^{ccccxxxi} Hudson, David L. Jr., “Patriot Act: Overview,” First Amendment Center, http://www.firstamendmentcenter.org/speech/libraries/topic.aspx?topic=Patriot_act; <http://www.thomas.loc.gov>.

^{ccccxxxi} Senator Jon Kyle, “Statements on Introduced Bills and Joint Resolutions—Senate-May 21, 2004,” S6096-9, on bill S. 2476, <http://www.thomas.loc.gov>.

^{ccccxxxi} The White House, “Homeland Security Presidential Directive-3,” 12 March 2002, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2002/03/20020312-5.html>.

^{ccccxxxi} Nacos, Bloch-Elkon and Shapiro, “The Threat of International Terrorism after 9/11,” pg. 45.

^{ccccxxxi} Nacos, Bloch-Elkon and Shapiro, “The Threat of International Terrorism after 9/11,” pg. 30.

^{ccccxxxi} Susskind, Ron. “The Unofficial Story of the al-Qaeda 14,” *Time*, 18 September 2006, pg. 35. According to Susskind, Zubaydah was literally incoherent and proved to be a practically useless detainee from the interrogators’ perspective.

^{ccccxxxi} Nacos, Bloch-Elkon and Shapiro, “The Threat of International Terrorism after 9/11,” pg. 32.

^{ccccxxxi} Nacos, Bloch-Elkon and Shapiro, “The Threat of International Terrorism after 9/11,” pg. 37.

^{cd} US Department of Homeland Security, “DHS Organization: History: Chronology of Changes to the Homeland Security Advisory System,” http://www.dhs.gov/dhspublic/interapp/editorial/editorial_0844.xml.

^{cdi} Jehl, Douglas and David Johnston. “Reports that Led to Terror Alert were Years Old, Officials Say,” *The New York Times*, 3 August 2004.

^{cdii} Hall, Mimi. “Ridge reveals clashes on alerts,” *USA Today*, 10 May 2005.

^{cdiii} Rep. Janice D. Schakowsky, “USA PATRIOT and Terrorism Prevention Reauthorization Act of 2005—Extension of Remarks (July 25, 2005),” speech made on 21 July 2005, <http://www.thomas.loc.gov>; Rep. Michael E. Capuano, “USA PATRIOT and Terrorism Prevention Reauthorization Act of 2005—Extension of Remarks (July 25, 2005),” speech made on 21 July 2005, <http://www.thomas.loc.gov>.

^{cdiv} Schakowsky, “USA PATRIOT Remarks,” 21 July 2005 speech.

^{cdv} Biskupic, Joan. “Attention turns back to liberties,” 31 October 2002, *USA Today*, http://www.usatoday.com/news/politicsselections/2002-10-31-liberties-usat_x.htm.

^{cdvi} Higgins, Bob. “USA PATRIOT and Terrorism Prevention Reauthorization Act of 2005—Extension of Remarks (July 27, 2005),” speech made on 21 July 2005, <http://www.thomas.loc.gov>.

^{cdvii} Drake, Thelma. “PATRIOT Act Protects Rights of Americans—(House of Representatives--July 26, 2005),” H6434-5, <http://www.thomas.loc.gov>.

^{cdviii} Moore, Dennis. “Congressional Oversight of the PATRIOT Act is Essential-(Extension of Remarks--September 2, 2005),” 2 September 2005, <http://www.thomas.loc.gov>.

-
- ^{cdix} Durbin, Richard. "National Security Letters and PATRIOT Act Reauthorization—Senate-September 28, 2005," 28 September 2005, <http://www.thomas.loc.gov>.
- ^{cdx} Associated Press, "Congress Reportedly Nears Tentative Deal on Patriot Act," 16 November 2005, *The New York Times*.
- ^{cdxi} Stolberg, Sheryl Gay and Eric Lichtblau. "Senators Thwart Bush Bid to Renew Law on Terrorism," *The New York Times*, 17 December 2005.
- ^{cdxii} Risen, James and Eric Lichtblau. "Bush Lets US Spy on Callers Without Courts," *The New York Times*, 16 December 2005.
- ^{cdxiii} Stolberg and Lichtblau, "Senators Thwart Bush Bid to Renew Law on Terrorism."
- ^{cdxiv} Stolberg, Sheryl Gay. "Postponing Debate, Congress Extends Terror Law 5 Weeks," *The New York Times*, 23 December 2005.
- ^{cdxv} HR 4659, "To amend the USA Patriot Act to extend the sunset provisions of such act," 3 February 2006, <http://www.thomas.loc.gov>.
- ^{cdxvi} Espo, David. "Agreement Reached on Patriot Act Changes," *The Washington Post*, 9 February 2006.
- ^{cdxvii} BBC News, "Bush wins deal on anti-terror law," 11 February 2006.
- ^{cdxviii} Espo, "Agreement Reached on Patriot Act Changes."
- ^{cdxix} Jim Sensenbrenner, "USA PATRIOT Act 1-Month Extension—(House of Representatives-December 22, 2005)," H13179, 22 December 2005, <http://www.thomas.loc.gov>.
- ^{cdxx} Stout, David. "Senate Approves Curbs on Some Patriot Act Powers," *The New York Times*, 1 March 2006.
- ^{cdxxi} Stout, David. "Senate Approves Renewal of Antiterrorism Bill," 2 March 2006, *The New York Times*.
- ^{cdxxii} Kellman, Laurie. "Bush to Sign Patriot Act Renewal," Yahoo! News, 8 March 2006.
- ^{cdxxiii} The new legislation was named the USA PATRIOT Improvement and Reauthorization Act of 2005.
- ^{cdxxiv} Bloomberg.com, "US Senate Approves Extension of USA Patriot Act Law (Update 1)," 2 March 2006.
- ^{cdxxv} Center for Democracy & Technology, "President Signs PATRIOT Act Reauthorization Bill Lacking Civil Liberties Protections," 17 March 2006, <http://www.cdt.org/publications/policyposts/2006/6>.
- ^{cdxxvi} Center for Democracy & Technology, "CDT's Analysis of S. 2092: Amending the Pen Register and Trap and Trace Statute in Response to Recent Internet Denial of Service Attacks and to Establish Meaningful Privacy Protections," 4 April 2000, <http://www.cdt.org/security/000404amending.shtml>.
- ^{cdxxvii} This poll asked, "How worried are you that you or someone in your family will become a victim of a terrorist attack—very worried, somewhat worried, not too worried, or not worried at all?"
- ^{cdxxviii} CNN.com, "Bush: Iraq crucial in war on terror," 6 October 2005.
- ^{cdxxix} CBS Evening News, "President's Job Approval Hits New Low," 3 November 2005, <http://www.cbsnews.com/stories/2005/11/02/eveningnews/main1005982.shtml>.
- ^{cdxxx} "Transcript: President Bush's Speech on the War on Terrorism," *The Washington Post*, 30 November 2005.
- ^{cdxxxi} See, for instance, Milbank, Dana and Claudia Deane. "Poll Finds Dimmer View of Iraq War," *The Washington Post*, 8 June 2005.
- ^{cdxxxii} See Pollingreport.com, "President Bush: Overall job rating," <http://www.pollingreport.com/BushJob.htm>.
- ^{cdxxxiii} Bush, George W., "President Discusses Global War on Terror at Kansas State University," 23 January 2006, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2006/01/print/20060123-4.html>.
- ^{cdxxxiv} Bush, George W., "President Signs USA PATRIOT Improvement and Reauthorization Act," 9 March 2006, <http://www.whitehouse.gov/news/releases/2006/03/20060309-4.html>.
- ^{cdxxxv} Cole, David. *Enemy Aliens: Double Standards and Constitutional freedoms in the War on Terrorism*. (New York: The New Press 2003), pg. 18.
- ^{cdxxxvi} "Six High-Profile Terrorism Cases," *The New York Times*, 26 November 2005. Also on Padilla see Jehl, Douglas and Eric Lichtblau. "Shift on Suspect Is Linked to Role of Qaeda Figures," *The New York Times*, 24 November 2005.
- ^{cdxxxvii} Liptak, Adam. "In Terror Cases, Administration Sets Own Rules," *The New York Times*, 27 November 2005.
- ^{cdxxxviii} Social Science Research Council: a commissioned report, "DOJ Terror and Anti Terror Case List," SSRC, September 19, 2004.
- ^{cdxxxix} US Department of Justice, "Waging the War on Terror," accessed 1 October 2006, http://www.lifeandliberty.gov/subs/a_terr.htm.
- ^{cdxl} SSRC, "DOJ Terror and Anti Terror Case List."
- ^{cdxli} TRAC Reports, "Criminal Terrorism Enforcement Since the 9/11/01 Attacks," 8 December 2003, <http://trac.syr.edu/tracreports/terrorism/report031208.html>, pages 4-5 of printout.
- ^{cdxlii} TRAC Reports, "Criminal Terrorism Enforcement Since the 9/11/01 Attacks," pg. 1 of printout.

-
- cdxliii Italics from TRAC document.
- cdxliv TRAC Reports, "Criminal Terrorism Enforcement Since the 9/11/01 Attacks," pg. 2 of printout.
- cdxlv TRAC Reports, "Criminal Terrorism Enforcement Since the 9/11/01 Attacks," pg. 6 of printout.
- cdxlvii TRAC Reports, "Criminal Terrorism Enforcement Since the 9/11/01 Attacks," pg. 2 of printout.
- cdxlviii TRAC Reports, "Criminal Terrorism Enforcement Since the 9/11/01 Attacks," pg. 3 of printout.
- cdxlix TRAC Reports, "Criminal Terrorism Enforcement Since the 9/11/01 Attacks," pg. 4 of printout.
- cdli TRAC Reports, "Criminal Terrorism Enforcement Since the 9/11/01 Attacks," pg. 3 of printout.
- cdlii Glaberson, William. "US Presents Charges Against 6 in Sept. 11 Case," *The New York Times*, 11 February 2008.
- cdlii TRAC Reports, "National Profile and Enforcement Trends Over Time: Domestic Terrorism Referrals for Criminal Prosecution Fiscal Years 2001- 2002,"
http://trac.syr.edu/tracreports/terrorism/supp/domter_refmonth.html.
- cdlii TRAC Reports, "National Profile and Enforcement Trends Over Time: International Terrorism Referrals for Criminal Prosecution Fiscal Years 2001- 2002," http://trac.syr.edu/tracreports/terrorism/supp/intter_refmonth.html.
- cdliii TRAC Reports, "Federal Criminal Prosecutions and Declinations under Justice Department Program of International Terrorism," <http://trac.syr.edu/tracreports/terrorism/169/include/time.html>.
- cdliiv TRAC Reports, "International Terrorism: Ultimate Outcome of Referrals/Criminal Prosecutions 1999- 2006,"
<http://trac.syr.edu/tracreports/terrorism/169/include/graph3.html>.
- cdliv TRAC Reports, "Criminal Terrorism Enforcement in the United States During the Five Years Since the 9/11/01 Attacks," <http://trac.syr.edu/tracreports/terrorism/169/>.
- cdlvi TRAC Reports, "Lead Charge for International Terrorism Convictions,"
http://trac.syr.edu/tracreports/terrorism/169/include/lead_charge_gui.html.
- cdlvii Cole, "Are We Safer?," pg. 6 of printout.
- cdlviii Cole, David and James X. Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution: Sacrificing Civil Liberties in the Name of National Security*. (New York: The New Press 2006), pg. 178; Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. xxiii.
- cdlix Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 22.
- cdlx Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 25.
- cdlxi Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 25.
- cdlxii TRAC Reports, "Criminal Terrorism Enforcement Since the 9/11/01 Attacks," pg. 7 of printout.
- cdlxiii US DOJ, "Waging the War on Terror," http://www.lifeandliberty.gov/subs/a_terr.htm.
- cdlxiv Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 5.
- cdlxv Cole, "Are We Safer?," pg. 5 of printout.
- cdlxvi Cole, "Are We Safer?," pg. 6 of printout.
- cdlxvii Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 188.
- cdlxviii Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 220.
- cdlxix Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 234.
- cdlxx Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 3.
- cdlxxi Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 19.
- cdlxxii Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 34.
- cdlxxiii Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 31.
- cdlxxiv Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 50.
- cdlxxv Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 58.
- cdlxxvi Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 181.
- cdlxxvii Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 37.
- cdlxxviii Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 39.
- cdlxxix Cole and Dempsey, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 187.
- cdlxxx Cole, "Are We Safer?," pg. 8 of printout.
- cdlxxxi Stout, David. "Justices, 6-3, Sidestep Ruling on Padilla Case," *The New York Times*, 3 April 2006.
- cdlxxxii Butterfield, Jeanne A. "Executive Branch Actions," American Immigration Lawyers' Foundation,
http://www.ailf.org/lac/lac_otherresources_execbranchactions.asp.
- cdlxxxiii Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 50.
- cdlxxxiv Elliott, Andrea. "More Muslims Arrive in US, After 9/11 Dip," *The New York Times*, 10 September 2006.
- cdlxxxv Gross, Oren. "Cutting Down Trees: Law-Making Under the Shadow of great Calamities," in Daniels, Ronald, Patrick Macklem, and Kent Roach eds., *The Security of Freedom: Essays on Canada's Anti-Terrorism Bill*. (Toronto: University of Toronto Press 2001); Fallows, James. "Declaring Victory," *The Atlantic*, September 2006.
- cdlxxxvi Cole, *Enemy Aliens*, pg. 27.

-
- ^{cdlxxxvii} Novak, Viveca. "10 Questions for Alberto Gonzales," *Time Magazine*, 10 October 2005, pg. 8.
- ^{cdlxxxviii} On negative and positive liberty see Berlin, Isaiah. "Two Concepts of Liberty" in *Four Essays on Liberty* (New York: Oxford University Press 1969).
- ^{cdlxxxix} Ignatieff, Michael. *The Lesser Evil: Political Ethics in an Age of Terror*. (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press 2004), pg. 15.
- ^{cdxc} See Posner, Richard A. "Security versus Civil Liberties." *The Atlantic Monthly*, Dec. 2001 and Gambetta, Diego. "Reason and Terror: Has 9/11 made it hard to think straight?" *Boston Review*, February/March 2004.
- ^{cdxc} Stone, Geoffrey R. *Perilous Times: Free Speech in Wartime From the Sedition Act of 1798 to the War on Terrorism*. (New York: WW Norton & Co. 2004), pg. 5.
- ^{cdxcii} Hocking, Lori. *Terror Laws: ASIO, Counter-Terrorism and The Threat to Democracy* (Sydney: University of New South Wales Press 2004). Donohue, Laura K. "Temporary Permanence: The Constitutional Entrenchment of Emergency Legislation," *Stanford Journal of Legal Studies*, vol. 1, no. 1, December 1999. Also, Donohue, Laura K. "Civil Liberties, Terrorism and Liberal Democracy: Lessons from the United Kingdom" in Howitt, Arnold M. and Pangi, Robyn L. eds. *Countering Terrorism: Dimensions of Preparedness* (Cambridge, MA: The MIT Press 2003), pgs. 411-46.
- ^{cdxciii} Charters, David. "Introduction" in Charters, David ed. *The Deadly Sin of Terrorism: Its Effect on Democracy and Civil Liberty in Six Countries*. (Westport, CT: Greenwood Press 1994), pg. 1.
- ^{cdxciv} Ignatieff, *The Lesser Evil*, pg. 2.
- ^{cdxcv} Tichenor, Daniel J. *Dividing Lines: The Politics of Immigration Control in America*. (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press 2002), pg. 29.
- ^{cdxcvi} McCormick, John P. "The Dilemmas of Dictatorship: Carl Schmitt and Constitutional Emergency Powers," *Canadian Journal of Law and Jurisprudence*, vol. 10, no. 1 (January 1997).
- ^{cdxcvii} Ignatieff, *The Lesser Evil*, pg. 41.
- ^{cdxcviii} Fallon, Richad H, Jr. *The Dynamic Constitution: An Introduction to American Constitutional Law*. (Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press 2004), pg. 17.
- ^{cdxcix} Gambetta, "Reason and Terror".
- ^d Stern, Jessica. "Dreaded Risks and the Control of Biological Weapons," *International Security*, vol. 27, no. 3 (Winter 2002/03), pg. 100.
- ^{di} Sternhal, Brian and C. Samuel Craig. "Fear Appeals: Revisited and Revised." *The Journal of Consumer Research*, vol. 1, no. 3 (Dec. 1974), pg. 22.
- ^{dii} Shugart, Matthew Soberg and John M. Carey. *Presidents and Assemblies : Constitutional Design and Electoral Dynamics*. (Cambrige, UK: Cambridge University Press 1992), pg. 14.
- ^{diii} Please note that this distinction is not as cut-and-dry as it sounds on its face. For example, both Israel and the UK are parliamentary democracies that employ different voting schemes (UK is majoritarian, and Israel uses proportional representation). The nuances of each system will be dealt with in the case studies.
- ^{div} Wilkinson, Paul. *Terrorism and the Liberal State*. (New York: New York University Press 1986), pgs. 159-60.
- ^{dv} In The Federalist Papers no. 51, James Madison writes that, "separate and distinct powers of government [are] ... essential to the preservation of liberty" (*The Federalist Papers*. (New York: Mentor Books 1961), pg. 289). More pointedly, he submits that, "In a single republic, all the power surrendered by the people is submitted to the administration of a single government: and the usurpations are guarded against by a division into distinct and separate departments" (*The Federalist Papers*, pg. 291).
- ^{dvi} Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 10.
- ^{dvii} Fallon, *The Dynamic Constitution*, pg. 36.
- ^{dviii} E-mail correspondence with Laura K. Donohue, message dated 8 September 2005.
- ^{dix} Hazan, Reuven Y. "Executive- Legislative Relations in an Era of Accelerated Reform: Reshaping Government in Israel". *Legislative Studies Quarterly* vol. 22, issue 3 (August 1997).
- ^{dx} Though the US case appears to have only one terrorist attack counting against it, one must remember the attacks on the US embassies in Kenya and Tanzania on August 7, 1998 which killed 220 people; the attack on the USS Cole on October 12, 2000 which killed 17 US servicemen; the attempted "shoe bombing" on a December 23, 2002 flight from Paris to Miami; and most recently, the August 17, 2005 attempted missile attack on a US naval ship at port in Jordan (Timeline: Al-Qaeda, 22 April 2005, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/3618762.stm>; "Jordan rockets miss US Navy Ship," 19 August 2005, http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle_east/4165190.stm). In addition, al-Qaeda has claimed to attack US "interests" repeatedly, most recently with the triple bomb attack in Amman, Jordan ("Al-Qaeda' claims Jordan attacks," 10 November 2005, http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/middle_east/4423714.stm).

- dxⁱ Lijphart, Arend. "Introduction" in Lijphart, Arend ed. *Parliamentary versus Presidential Government*. (Oxford, UK: Oxford University Press 1992), pgs. 2-3.
- dxⁱⁱ Tsebelis, George. "Decision Making in Political Systems: Veto Players in Presidentialism, Parliamentarism, Multicameralism, and Multipartyism." *British Journal of Political Science* 25: 3 (1997), pg. 325.
- dxⁱⁱⁱ Hazan, "Executive- Legislative Relations in an Era of Accelerated Reform," pg. 332.
- dx^{iv} Shugart and Carey write that, "Most of the scholarly literature on the subject comes out squarely behind parliamentarism as the preferred alternative" (2). However, while the disadvantages of presidentialism have been more prevalent in the political science literature, there are also theoretical advantages of the regime type. Shugart and Carey posit the four main advantages of presidentialism as: accountability, identifiability, mutual checks, and an arbiter. Accountability and identifiability refer to the fact that a president provides a face for a regime, one that, in theory at least, provides greater accountability of the executive to the citizenry and identifiability of who will rule than a parliamentary system. Presidentialism also provides mutual checks on government, created by the division of the legislative and the executive branches (Shugart and Carey 46). Fourthly, the president can work as "an above-partisan arbiter of political conflict" (Shugart and Carey 48).
- dx^v Shugart and Carey, *Presidents and Assemblies*, pg. 38. Though the authors recant this hypothesis, they do not adhere to it. Shugart and Carey, in fact, aim to refute the criticisms leveled at presidentialism (E.g., see Shugart and Carey 40-1).
- dx^{vi} Stepan, Alfred and Cindy Skach. "Constitutional Frameworks and Democratic Consolidation: Parliamentarism versus Presidentialism." *World Politics* 46 (1993), pg. 17.
- dx^{vii} Cheibub, Jose Antonio and Fernando Limongi. "Democratic Institutions and Regime Survival: Parliamentary and Presidential Democracies Reconsidered," *Annual Review of Political Science* 5 (2002), pg. 1. (Note page numbers come from version downloaded from Cheibub's web site).
- dx^{viii} Bagehot, Walter. "The English Constitution: The Cabinet" in Lijphart, *Parliamentary versus Presidential Government*," pg. 68.
- dx^{ix} Bagehot, "The English Constitution," pg. 71.
- dx^x Cheibub and Limongi, "Democratic Institutions and Regime Survival."
- dx^{xi} I would be remiss here if I did not note that Cheibub and Limongi write that, "the United States is exceptional [among presidentialist regimes] in that it grants little or no legislative and agenda power to the executive and hence is by no means representative of what presidents can do" (Cheibub 10). This may be why the United States' government has not fallen to dictatorship, but I believe the case still remains to be made that the office of the president has curtailed civil liberties particularly in times of crisis. Further, it is important to note that what I look for in this study is not full democratic breakdown, but a compromising of civil liberties.
- dx^{xii} Federalist No. 70, pg. 391.
- dx^{xiii} Linz, Juan J. "The Perils of Presidentialism," in Lijphart, *Parliamentary versus Presidential Government*, pg. 123.
- dx^{xiv} Shugart and Carey, *Presidents and Assemblies*, pg. 21.
- dx^{xv} Shugart and Carey, *Presidents and Assemblies*, pg. 31.
- dx^{xvi} On legislative-executive antagonism see Bagehot, "The English Constitution."
- dx^{xvii} Karl, Terry Lynn. "Dilemmas of Democratization in Latin America," *Comparative Politics*, vol. 23, no. 1 (1990), pg. 2.
- dx^{xviii} Obviously, Israeli Arabs, Arab non-citizen residents of Jerusalem, African- Americans, and British Muslims could contest this point. I do not mean to say that the three democracies chosen are perfect, after all, this is a study of when these democracies overstep the bounds and take power where they rightfully should not have it. This is why I underline here that all of the countries studied *attempt* to fulfill Karl's definition.
- dx^{xix} *Freedom in the World* country ratings spreadsheet, listing ratings from 1972-2005. Obtained from <http://www.freedomhouse.org/ratings/index.htm>.
- dx^{xx} Shklar, Judith. "The Liberalism of Fear" in Rosenblum, Nancy ed. *Liberalism and the Moral Life*. (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press 1989), pgs. 23-5.
- dx^{xxi} Shklar, "The Liberalism of Fear," pg. 30.
- dx^{xxii} Shklar, "The Liberalism of Fear," pg. 25.
- dx^{xxiii} Shklar, "The Liberalism of Fear," pg. 27.
- dx^{xxiv} Shklar, "The Liberalism of Fear," pg. 28.
- dx^{xxv} Berlin, Isaiah. "Two Concepts of Liberty" in *Four Essays on Liberty*. (New York: Oxford University Press 1969), pg. 121-2, 131.
- dx^{xxvi} Shklar, "The Liberalism of Fear," pg. 28.

-
- dxlvii Shklar, "The Liberalism of Fear," pg. 29.
- dxlviii Berlin, "Two Concepts of Liberty," pgs. 168-9.
- dxlix Berlin, "Two Concepts of Liberty," pg. 171.
- dxl Shklar points to history, not human nature, in arguing that human cruelty needs to be dealt with ("The Liberalism of Fear," pg. 27). Berlin, on the other hand, in his belief that "conflict can never be wholly eliminated from human life" bases his theory more on human nature than history (Berlin 169).
- dxli Shklar, "The Liberalism of Fear," pg. 31 (italics added).
- dxlii Shklar, "The Liberalism of Fear," pg. 33.
- dxliii Berlin, "Two Concepts of Liberty," pg. 167.
- dxliv Under Locke's rubric, men are self-sufficient and only join societies because God made them such that they do not like being alone (Locke, John. *Second Treatise of Government*. (Indianapolis, IN: Hackett Publishing Company 1980), pg 42). Rawls, on the other hand, bases his philosophy on a situation wherein individuals can conceive of themselves as wholly separate not only from society but from their personal attributes (Rawls, John. *A Theory of Justice*. (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press 1971), pgs. 10-1).
- dxlv Shugart and Carey, *Presidents and Assemblies*, pg. 4.
- dxlvi Mainwaring, Scott and Matthew S. Shugart, eds., *Presidentialism and Democracy in Latin America*. (Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press 1997); Cheibub and Limongi, "Democratic Institutions and Regime Survival," pg. 16.
- dxlvii Fallon, *The Dynamic Constitution*, pg. 6.
- dxlviii Fallon, *The Dynamic Constitution*, pg. 26.
- dxlix Tichenor, *Dividing Lines*, pg. 30; Tsebelis, "Decision Making in Political Systems."
- dl Tichenor, *Dividing Lines*, pg. 30.
- dli Fallon, *The Dynamic Constitution*, pg. 173.
- dlii Fallon, *The Dynamic Constitution*, pg. 237.
- dliii Stone, *Perilous Times*, pgs. 5-6.
- dliv Fallon, *The Dynamic Constitution*, pg. 243.
- dlv Fallon, *The Dynamic Constitution*, pg. 242.
- dlvi Fallon, *The Dynamic Constitution*, pg. 246.
- dlvii Stone, *Perilous Times*, pg. 9.
- dlviii Stone, *Perilous Times*, pg. 5.
- dlx Stone, *Perilous Times*, pg. 12.
- dlxi Stone, *Perilous Times*, pgs. 12-3.
- dxlii Stone, *Perilous Times*, pg. 13.
- dxliii *The 9/11 Commission Report: Final Report of the National Commission on Terrorist Attacks Upon the United States* (New York: WW Norton & Co. 2004), pgs. 32-3.
- dxliiii 9/11 By the Numbers, <http://www.newyorkmetro.com/news/articles/wtc/1year/numbers.htm>; CNN.com "New York Reduces Death Toll By 40," 29 October 2003.
- dxliv 9/11 By the Numbers, <http://www.newyorkmetro.com/news/articles/wtc/1year/numbers.htm>
- dxlv *The 9/11 Commission Report*, pg. 47.
- dxlvi Jessica Stern notes that, "Terrorists rarely make their capabilities and intentions known. Their motivations and intentions also change over time in ways that are hard for analysts to predict" (Stern, "Dreaded Risks," 100).
- dxlvii Ford, Peter. "Why do they hate us?" *The Christian Science Monitor*, 27 September 2001.
- dxlviii Stone, *Perilous Times*, pg. 550.
- dxlix Gambetta, "Reason and Terror," pg. 3 of print-out from *Boston Review* web site.
- dlxx Gambetta, "Reason and Terror," pg. 6.
- dlxxi Stern, "Dreaded Risks and the Control of Biological Weapons," pg. 102.
- dlxxii Gambetta, "Reason and Terror," pg. 12.
- dlxxiii Fallon, *The Dynamic Constitution*, pg. 91.
- dlxxiv Fallon, *The Dynamic Constitution*, pg. 248.
- dlxxv Golden, Tim. "After Terror, a Secret Rewriting of Military Law," *The New York Times*, 24 October 2004.
- dlxxvi Allen, Joanne. "CIA uses secret prisons abroad: report," 2 November 2005, <http://www.reuters.co.uk>.
- dlxxvii Laura Donohue writes that, "A year and a half after attacking Afghanistan, America continues to hold more than 600 men from 43 countries at Guantanamo Bay" (Donohue, Laura K. "The British Traded Rights For Security, Too," *The Washington Post*, 6 April 2003).

-
- dlxxviii Liptak, Adam. "Still Searching for a Strategy Four Years After Sept. 11 Attacks," *The New York Times*, 23 November 2005. Also see "Hamdi v. Rumsfeld," <http://www.law.duke.edu/publiclaw/supremecourtonline/commentary/hamvrum.html>.
- dlxxix "Six High-Profile Terrorism Cases," *The New York Times*, 26 November 2005. Also on Padilla see Jehl, Douglas and Eric Lichtblau. "Shift on Suspect Is Linked to Role of Qaeda Figures," *The New York Times*, 24 November 2005.
- dlxxx Liptak, Adam. "In Terror Cases, Administration Sets Own Rules," *The New York Times*, 27 November 2005.
- dlxxxi The USA PATRIOT Act is an acronym for the Uniting and Strengthening America by Providing Appropriate Tools Required to Intercept and Obstruct Terrorism Act of 2001.
- dlxxxii Stone, *Perilous Times*, pg. 553.
- dlxxxiii Gellman, Barton. "The FBI's Secret Scrutiny," *The Washington Post*, 6 November 2005, pg. A01.
- dlxxxiv Stone, *Perilous Times*, pg. 540.
- dlxxxv The Associated Press, "Congress Reportedly Nears Tentative Deal on Patriot Act," *The New York Times*, 16 November 2005.
- dlxxxvi Howitt, Arnold M. and Robyn L. Pang. "Intergovernmental Challenges of Combating Terrorism" in Howitt and Pang ed, *Countering Terrorism*, pg. 49.
- dlxxxvii Stone, *Perilous Times*, pgs. 553-4.
- dlxxxviii Fallon, *The Dynamic Constitution*, pg. 246.
- dlxxxix Stone, *Perilous Times*, pg. 551.
- dlc Stone, *Perilous Times*, pgs. 551-2.
- dlci Golden, "After Terror, a Secret Rewriting of Military Law."
- dlcii Thompson, Dennis F. "Democratic secrecy," *Political Science Quarterly*, Summer 1999, pgs. 181-94.
- dlciii Stone, *Perilous Times*, pg. 557.
- dlciv Donohue, Laura K. "Terrorist Speech and the Future of Free Expression," *Cardozo Law Review*, vol. 27, issue 1 (October 2005) pg. 50. Note: page numbers correspond to draft e-mailed to me by the author.
- dlcv Donohue, "Terrorist Speech and the Future of Free Expression," pg. 87.
- dlcvi Stern, "Dreaded Risks and the Control of Biological Weapons," pgs. 89-90.
- dlcvii Fallon, *The Dynamic Constitution*, pg. 248.
- dlcviii Ignatieff, *The Lesser Evil*, pg. 76.
- dlcix Lutz, James M. and Lutz, Brenda J. *Global Terrorism*. (London: Routledge 2004), pg. 240.
- dlc Donohue, "Terrorist Speech and the Future of Free Expression," pg. 70.
- dlci Stone, *Perilous Times*, pg. 551.
- dlcii Stone, *Perilous Times*, pg. 554.
- dlciii Howitt and Pang, "Intergovernmental Challenges of Combating Terrorism," pg. 49.
- dlciv Howitt and Pang, "Intergovernmental Challenges of Combating Terrorism," pgs. 47-8.
- dlcv Ignatieff, *The Lesser Evil*, pg. 61.
- dlcvi Lijphart, Arend. *Patterns of Democracy: Government Forms and Performance in Thirty-Six Countries*. (New Haven, CT: Yale University Press 1999), pgs. 14-5.
- dlcvii Lijphart writes that though the Liberal Democrats are a major party, "they are not large enough to be overall victors" (Lijphart, *Patterns*, 13).
- dlcviii "[A]lmost all legislative power belongs to the House of Commons" (Lijphart g 18).
- dlcix Lijphart, *Patterns of Democracy*, pgs. 10-20.
- dlcx Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 56; Cheibub and Limongi, "Democratic Institutions and Regime Survival," pg. 15.
- dlcxi Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 57.
- dlcxii Warner, Bruce W. "Great Britain and the Response to International Terrorism" in Charters ed. *The Deadly Sin of Terrorism*, pg. 17.
- dlcxiii Warner, "Great Britain and the Response to International Terrorism," pg. 18.
- dlcxiv Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 56.
- dlcxv Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 51.
- dlcxvi Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 52.
- dlcxvii Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 53.
- dlcxviii Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 56; Though authors sometimes fail to distinguish between the Official IRA and the Provisional IRA, Freeman notes that most violence in this period was carried out by the PIRA, which even he calls the IRA throughout his book (Freeman 53). Most of the acts recounted here were committed by PIRA, but

since many sources do not distinguish between the two groups—referring to both as the IRA—I will use the term “IRA” where the groups are not distinguished.

dexix Council on Foreign Relations, “Terrorism Q & A: Irish Loyalist Paramilitary Groups,”

<http://cfrterrorism.org/groups/uvf.html>; Donohue, “The British Traded Rights For Security, Too.”

dexx Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 59; BBC, “On this Day: Four Dead in Guildford Bomb Blasts,”

http://news.bbc.co.uk/onthisday/hi/dates/stories/october/5/newsid_2492000/2492543.stm. Note: Freeman actually had the incorrect date in the page cited.

dexxi Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 207; Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 59.

dexxii Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pgs. 207, 255.

dexxiii This is not to say that the IRA did nothing in the 1990s, over 200 people were injured in 1996 when the IRA set off a 3,300 lb. bomb in Manchester city center (Donohue, bk, 268).

dexxiv Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 255.

dexxv Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pgs. 304, 345.

dexxvi Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 54.

dexxvii Donohue, “Terrorist Speech and the Future of Free Expression,” pg. 20.

dexxviii Ignatieff, *The Lesser Evil*, pg. 73.

dexxix Donohue, “Temporary Permanence,” pg. 2.

dexxx Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 304.

dexxxi Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pgs. 58-9.

dexxxii Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 59.

dexxxiii Donohue, “Temporary Permanence,” pg. 2.

dexxxiv Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 240.

dexxxv Warner, “Great Britain and the Response to International Terrorism,” pg. 19.

dexxxvi Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 7.

dexxxvii Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 59.

dexxxviii Donohue, “Terrorist Speech and the Future of Free Expression,” pg. 31.

dexxxix Hadden, Tom, Kevin Boyle, and Colm Campbell. “Emergency Law in Northern Ireland: The Context.” In Jennings, Anthony ed. *Justice under Fire: the Abuse of Civil Liberties in Northern Ireland* (London: Pluto Press 1990), pg. 1.

dexl Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 286.

dexli Donohue, “Terrorist Speech and the Future of Free Expression,” pg. 76.

dexlii Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 287.

dexliiii Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pgs. 68-9.

dexliv Donohue goes further than just making statements. She places portions of the laws side-by-side to show how the 1973 EPA was tailored sometimes verbatim using the SPAs (Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, 135-54).

dexlv Donohue, “Temporary Permanence,” pg. 1.

dexlvi Donohue, “Temporary Permanence,” pg. 2; Amnesty International, “UK: Human Rights Under Sustained Attack in ‘War on Terror,’” <http://news.amnesty.org/index/ENGEUR450502005>.

dexlvii One reason that the legislation may have become entrenched is that it worked to curb deaths. Donohue records that while the conflict yielded 467 deaths in 1972, “the numbers dropped to 250 in 1973 and to 216 in 1974” (Donohue, bk, 155).

dexlviii Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 22.

dexlix Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 206.

del Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 69.

deli Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 247; Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 72.

delii Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 72.

deliii Donohue, “Terrorist Speech and the Future of Free Expression,” pg. 26.

deliv Donohue, “Terrorist Speech and the Future of Free Expression,” pg. 28.

delv Donohue, “Terrorist Speech and the Future of Free Expression,” pg. 29.

delvi Warner, “Great Britain and the Response to International Terrorism,” pg. 21.

delvii Lutz and Lutz, *Global Terrorism*, pg. 240.

delviii Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 59.

-
- delix Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 62.
- delx Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pgs. 16, 39.
- delxi Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 304.
- delxii Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 216.
- delxiii Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 218.
- delxiv Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 288.
- delxv Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 220.
- delxvi Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 217.
- delxvii Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 216.
- delxviii Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 229.
- delxix Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 69.
- delxx Freeman, *Freedom or Security*, pg. 72.
- delxxi Donohue, "Terrorist Speech and the Future of Free Expression," pgs. 20-1.
- delxxii Warner, "Great Britain and the Response to International Terrorism," pg. 20.
- delxxiii Freeman notes that while some bombings drew support away from the IRA, the emergency measures that Britain enacted made the Catholic population feel persecuted and thus actually aided the IRA. They brought volunteers to the IRA and armed the group with a propaganda tool (Freeman 65-7).
- delxxiv Warner, "Great Britain and the Response to International Terrorism," pg. 36.
- delxxv Warner, "Great Britain and the Response to International Terrorism," pg. 37.
- delxxvi Donohue, Laura K. "The British Traded Rights For Security, Too."
- delxxvii Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pgs. 256, 258.
- delxxviii Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom*, pg. 353.
- delxxix Gal-Or, Noemi. "Countering Terrorism in Israel" in Charters ed., *The Deadly Sin of Terrorism*, pg. 149.
- delxxx Hazan, "Executive- Legislative Relations in an Era of Accelerated Reform," pg. 331.
- delxxxi Hazan, "Executive- Legislative Relations in an Era of Accelerated Reform," pgs. 331- 2.
- delxxxii Hazan, "Executive- Legislative Relations in an Era of Accelerated Reform," pg. 332.
- delxxxiii Hazan, "Executive- Legislative Relations in an Era of Accelerated Reform," pg. 334.
- delxxxiv Smith, Charles D. *Palestine and the Arab-Israeli Conflict: A History with Documents*. (Boston: St. Martin's Press 2001), pg. 421
- delxxxv Kimmerling, Baruch. "On Elections in Israel". *Middle East Report*, volume 10, issue 201 (Oct.- Dec. 1996): pg. 14
- delxxxvi Ottolenghi, Emanuele. "Analysis: Hawkish doves: Israelis want a rightwing leader with leftwing policies". *The Guardian* (London), 24 January 2003, pg. 21.
- delxxxvii Gal-Or, "Countering Terrorism in Israel," pgs. 164-5.
- delxxxviii Merari, Ariel. "Israel's Preparedness for High Consequence Terrorism" in Howitt and Pangi eds., *Countering Terrorism*, pg. 346.
- delxxxix Gal-Or, "Countering Terrorism in Israel," pg. 138.
- delxc Gal-Or, "Countering Terrorism in Israel," pg. 139.
- delxci Enderlin, Charles. *Shattered Dreams: the Failure of the Peace Process in the Middle East, 1995- 2002*. Translated by Susan Fairfield (New York: Other Press 2003), pg. 368.
- delxcii Merari, "Israel's Preparedness for High Consequence Terrorism," pg. 347. Though Merari does not make this distinction, the figure of 13,000 attacks must include attempted attacks.
- delxciii Enderlin, *Shattered Dreams*, pg. 371.
- delxciv Middle East Policy Council, "Conflict Statistics: Israelis and Palestinians Killed during Al-Aqsa Intifada," http://www.mepc.org/public_asp/resources/mrates.asp.
- delxcv Enderlin, *Shattered Dreams*, pg. 372.
- delxcvi *Ha'aretz*, "Pigooyeh Hitabdu Shemomshu L'omet ela Shesochlu (Suicide Attacks that Resulted in Deaths versus Those Thwarted)," <http://www.haaretz.co.il/hasite/images/printed/PO80404/zza.jpg>.
- delxcvii Data compiled from <http://www.knesset.gov.il>.
- delxcviii Another contributor to the electoral change was an independent, non-partisan think tank named the Israel Democracy Institute (IDI). The IDI delivered the message of electoral reform back to the strict PR system to the Israeli public "with the frequency of brainwashing" (Lynn, Uriel. "Not too late to reform". *The Jerusalem Post*, 7 March 2003, features section, pg. 1B).
- delxcix Merari, "Israel's Preparedness for High Consequence Terrorism," pg. 349.

-
- dec Merari, "Israel's Preparedness for High Consequence Terrorism," pg. 351.
- deci Rubenberg, Cheryl. *The Palestinians: In Search of a Just Peace*. (Boulder, CO: Lynne Rienner Publishers 2003), pgs. 347-50.
- deci Enderlin, *Shattered Dreams*, pg. 372.
- deci Rubenberg, *The Palestinians*, pg. 351.
- deci Rubenberg, *The Palestinians*, pg. 352.
- decv Gal-Or, "Countering Terrorism in Israel," pg. 149.
- decvi Merari, "Israel's Preparedness for High Consequence Terrorism," pgs. 352-3.
- decvii Merari, "Israel's Preparedness for High Consequence Terrorism," pg. 353.
- decviii Gal-Or, "Countering Terrorism in Israel," pg. 149.
- decix Merari, "Israel's Preparedness for High Consequence Terrorism," pg. 353.
- decx Gal-Or, "Countering Terrorism in Israel," pg. 150.
- decxi Gal-Or, "Countering Terrorism in Israel," pg. 151.
- decxii Merari, "Israel's Preparedness for High Consequence Terrorism," pg. 357.
- decxiii Merari, "Israel's Preparedness for High Consequence Terrorism," pg. 351.
- decxiv Erlanger, Steven. "Europeans Rebuke Israeli Jerusalem Policy," *The New York Times*, 25 November 2005.
- decxv Foxman, Abraham H. "Balancing Civil Rights and Security in Israel and America," *The New York Sun*, 9 July 2004.
- decxvi They have also been a bone of contention as Israelis frequently cite that though Arab Israelis are discriminated against in Israel, they have more rights and a better standard of living than most citizens of Arab countries.
- decxvii Jonas, Ilan, "A Free People in Our Land: The Status of the Arab Sector in Israel," Israel Ministry of Foreign Affairs <http://www.mfa.gov.il>, 1 April 2005.
- decxviii Ghanem, As'ad. "The Israeli Regime and the Political Distress of the Palestinian Arab Minority in Israel," A Position Paper submitted to the "Or Commission": "The commission of Inquiry into the Disturbances between the Security Forces and Israeli Citizens Commencing on 29 September 2000," June 2001.
- decxix Jonas, "A Free People in Our Land".
- decxx Gal-Or, "Countering Terrorism in Israel," pg. 144.
- decxxi Merari, "Israel's Preparedness for High Consequence Terrorism," pg. 355.
- decxxii Gal-Or, "Countering Terrorism in Israel," pg. 151.
- decxxiii Merari, "Israel's Preparedness for High Consequence Terrorism," pgs. 353-4.
- decxxiv Adalah: the Legal Center for Arab Minority Rights in Israel, "Adalah to PM Sharon: Bill Imposing Harsher Investigation, Interrogation and Detention Laws on Palestinians Based Solely on their Nationality Must be Cancelled," 19 October 2005.
- decxxv Adalah: the Legal Center for Arab Minority Rights in Israel, "Ban on Family Unification," <http://www.adalah.org/eng/famunif.php>.
- decxxvi Yoaz, Yuval, Jack Khoury, and Yoav Stern. "Arab MKs, families of October riot victims rally in Sakhnin," *Haaretz*, 1 October 2005. "October 2000 case to be reopened for review," 29 September 2005, <http://web.israelinsider.com/Articles/Briefs/6728.htm>.
- decxxvii Ghanem, "The Israeli Regime ...," pg. 20.
- decxxviii Gal-Or, "Countering Terrorism in Israel," pg. 162.
- decxxix Donohue, "Terrorist Speech and the Future of Free Expression," pg. 89.
- decxxx Fallon, *The Dynamic Constitution*, pg. 138.
- decxxxi Wardlaw, "The Democratic Framework," pgs. 8-9.
- decxxxii Anderson, John Ward and Karen DeYoung. "Plot to Bomb U.S.-bound Jets is Foiled," *The Washington Post*, 11 August 2006, <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2006/08/10/AR2006081000152.html>. For more on the August 10, 2006 bomb plot see *The Washington Post's* archive on this story at <http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/linkset/2006/08/10/LI2006081000789.html>. On militant Islam and the terror threat in Britain see Sciolino, Elaine and Stephen Grey, "British Terror Trial Traces a Path to Militant Islam," *The New York Times*, 26 November 2006 and "1,166 anti-terror arrests net 40 convictions," *The Guardian*, 5 March 2007, <http://www.guardian.co.uk/print/0,,329735333-111274,00.html>.
- decxxxiii Byman, Daniel. *The Five Front War: The Better Way to Fight Global Jihad*. (Hoboken, NJ: John Wiley & Sons 2007), pg. 8.
- decxxxiv Singh, Ujjwal Kumar. *The State, Democracy and Anti-Terror Laws in India*. (Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications 2007), pg. 14; In.Rediff.com, "It is goodbye to PoTA," 18 September 2004,

<http://in.rediff.com/news/2004/sep/18spec1.htm>; For full text of the Prevention of Terrorism Act see <http://www.satp.org/satporgtp/countries/india/document/actandordinances/POTA.htm>.

deccxxxv See Singh, *The State, Democracy and Anti-Terror Laws in India*, pgs. 22-6; for text of Japan's Anti-terrorism Special Measures Law see http://www.kantei.go.jp/foreign/policy/2001/anti-terrorism/1029terohougaiyou_e.html.

deccxxxvi Donohue, Laura K. *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom 1922- 2000*. (Dublin, Ireland: Irish Academic Press 2001), pg. 207, 217.

deccxxxvii Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers*, pg. 218.

deccxxxviii BBC News, "1974 October: Wilson makes it four," http://news.bbc.co.uk/hi/english/static/vote2001/in_depth/election_battles/1974o_over.stm.

deccxxxix "Prevention of Terrorism (Temporary Provisions) Bill," *House of Commons Debates*, 28 November 1974, vol. 882 (London: Her Majesty's Stationery Office 1974), col. 643.

deccxl *House of Commons Debates*, 28 November 1974, col. 657.

deccxli *House of Commons Debates*, 28 November 1974, col. 667.

deccxlii *House of Commons Debates*, 28 November 1974, col. 676.

deccxliii Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Legislation*, pg. 224.

deccxliv See Donohue, *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Legislation*; Donohue, Laura K. "Temporary Permanence: The Constitutional Entrenchment of Emergency Legislation," *Stanford Journal of Legal Studies*, vol. 1, no. 1, December 1999; Donohue, Laura K. "Civil Liberties, Terrorism and Liberal Democracy: Lessons from the United Kingdom" in Howitt, Arnold M. and Pang, Robyn L. eds. *Countering Terrorism: Dimensions of Preparedness* (Cambridge, MA: The MIT Press 2003), pgs. 411-46.

deccxlv For detailed descriptions of each bombing and a subway map of the attacks see <http://www.guardian.co.uk/flash/0,,1538819,00.html>.

deccxlvii See CNN's report on the London bombings at <http://www.cnn.com/SPECIALS/2005/london.bombing/> as well as The Guardian Online's report at <http://www.guardian.co.uk/uk/july7> for more details.

deccxlviii See <http://www.guardian.co.uk/flash/0,,1544853,00.html>.

deccxlviii See, for instance, Chance, Matthew, "Britain's Home-grown Terrorists," CNN.com, 14 July 2005, <http://www.cnn.com/2005/WORLD/europe/07/14/homegrown.terror/>.

deccxlix For a full report on the bombings and on the possible foreign connections of the bombers see the House of Commons' "Report of the Official Account of the Bombings in London on 7th July 2005," (London: The Stationery Office, May 2006). Pages 20-21 deal with foreign connections of the bombers.

decccl On the bombers, see BBC News, "The London Bombers: Key Facts," 21 July 2005, http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/uk_news/4676861.stm.

decccli CBS News, "Video: 2 London Bombers were al-Qaeda," 7 July 2006, <http://www.cbsnews.com/stories/2006/07/07/terror/main1784741.shtml>.

deccclii CNN.com, "Horror of 7/7 Attacks Remembered," 7 July 2006, <http://www.cnn.com/2006/WORLD/europe/07/07/london.bombings/index.html>.

decccliii I would like to thank Norma Connolly of Montclair State University for making this point.

decccliv Blair, Tony, "PM's Statement on London explosions," 7 July 2005, <http://www.number-10.gov.uk/output/Page7853.asp>.

deccclv Blair, Tony. "Statement to Parliament on the London Bombings," 11 July 2005, <http://www.number-10.gov.uk/output/Page7903.asp>.

deccclvi "Blair: World slept after 9/11," CNN.com, 26 July 2005, <http://www.cnn.com/2005/WORLD/europe/07/26/london.politicians/index.html>.

deccclvii Regan, Tom. "Britain unveils new antiterrorism legislation," *The Christian Science Monitor*, 13 October 2005.

deccclviii Reynolds, Paul. "Bomber video 'points to al-Qaeda,'" BBC News, 2 September 2005, http://news.bbc.co.uk/go/pr/fr/-/2/hi/uk_news/4208250.stm.

deccclix MacLeod, Catherine. "Blair holds firm on 90-day detentions," *The Herald* (Glasgow), 4 November 2005.

deccclx BBC News, "Third 'think Iraq was right'," 20 March 2007, http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/uk_news/6467147.stm;

The Harris Poll, "New Harris Poll Finds Big Differences Among American, British and Canadian Attitudes on Attacking Iraq," *The Harris Poll* #13, 6 March 2003.

deccclxi BBC News, "Blair facing crunch terror vote," 9 November 2005, http://news.bbc.co.uk/go/pr/fr/-/1/hi/uk_politics/4419970.stm.

deccclxii Brown, Colin and Andy McSmith, "Blair to face his MPs head on to shore up faltering authority," *The Independent* (London), 5 November 2005.

deccclxiii Hinsliff, Gaby and Ned Temko. "Blair prepares to surrender on terror laws," *The Observer*, 6 November 2005.

-
- declxiv Brown, Colin. "Blair Faces Angry Rebel MPs with an offer of Terror Bill Compromise," *The Independent*, 7 November 2005.
- declxv Wintour, Patrick and Tania Branigan. "Ministers stay firm on 90-day detention plan," *The Guardian*, 8 November 2005.
- declxvi Summers, Deborah. "Why the police should have explained that 90-day demand," *The Herald*, 10 November 2005.
- declxvii "The 90 Days Battle," *The Independent*, 9 November 2005.
- declxviii VOA News, "British Parliament Rejects Blair's Anti-Terror Legislation," GlobalSecurity.org, 9 November 2005, <http://www.globalsecurity.org/security/library/news/2005/11/sec-051109-voa04.htm>; Grice, Andrew. "House of Commons 4:56PM: The Moment Tony Blair Lost his Authority," *The Independent*, 10 November 2005.
- declxix Glover, Julian and Patrick Wintour. "terror defeat: How the vote was lost," *The Guardian*, 10 November 2005.
- declxx CNN.com, "Blair: I will resign within a year," <http://www.cnn.com/2006/WORLD/europe/09/07/birtian.blair/index.html>, 7 September 2006.
- declxxi Blair, Tony. "'Clash about civilisations' speech," <http://www.number-10.gov.uk/output/Page9224.asp>.
- declxxii "Anglo-Saxon attitudes," *The Economist*, 4 April 2008, pg. 72.
- declxxiii Philip Gordon describes Great Britain's typical response to terror as a "model" for restrained societal reactions to terrorism in Gordon, Philip H. "Can the War on Terror be Won?; How to Fight the Right War," *Foreign Affairs*, 86:6 (Nov./Dec. 2007).
- declxxiv This data was compiled from polls from three different agencies on the likelihood of terror attacks occurring in Great Britain. These polls included a February 2004 Harris poll which asked Britons: "How likely do you think it is that there will be a major terrorist attack in this country in the next twelve months?"; three MORI polls taken between early July and late September 2005 which asked: "How likely do you think it is that London will experience another terrorist attack in the near future?"; and an ICM/Guardian poll taken in June 2006 which asked respondents about the likelihood that the UK will suffer another terrorist attack in the next 12 months at the hands of Muslim extremists.
- declxxv Here the public's perceptions of the likelihood of a major terror attack occurring in the near future are used as a proxy for mass fear levels. In this study, data on public perceptions of the likelihood of terror attacks occurring and of becoming victims of terror attacks are compiled and used as proxies of what I call "mass fear levels." The logic behind this methodology is that the salience of terror attacks in people's minds is an important component of the fear terrorists seek to inflict upon democratic publics. When people feel safe, they believe that the likelihood of attacks is low. When people fear something, they exaggerate its likelihood for more on this argument see chapter two.
- declxxvi "Two British parties claim win as anti-terror law takes effect," *USA Today*, 11 March 2005, http://www.usatoday.com/news/world/2005-03-11-britain-terror-bill_x.htm.
- declxxvii Porter, Henry. "Blair's Big Brother Legacy," *Vanity Fair*, July 2006, <http://www.vanityfair.com/politics/features/2006/07/blair200607>.
- declxxviii "Angry clashes over terror plans," BBC News, 23 February 2005, http://news.bbc.co.uk/go/pr/fr/-/1/hi/uk_politics/4289349.stm; Assinder, Nick, "Terror Bill faces more trouble," BBC News, 1 March 2005, http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk_politics/4303869.stm.
- declxxix Porter, "Blair's Big Brother Legacy"; UK Home Office, "ID Cards," <http://www.homeoffice.gov.uk/passports-and-immigration/id-cards/>.
- declxxx BBC News, "Britain is surveillance society," 2 November 2006, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/uk/6108496.stm>.
- declxxxi Ballard, James David. *Terrorism, Media and Public Policy: The Oklahoma City Bombing*. (Cresskill, NJ: Hampton Press, Inc. 2005), pg. 36; CNN.com, "The Oklahoma City Bombing," <http://www.cnn.com/US/OKC/bombing.html>; CNN.com, "The worst terrorist attack on US soil: April 19, 1995," 30 December 1995, <http://www.cnn.com/US/OKC/daily/9512/12-30/index.html>.
- declxxxii Ballard, *Terrorism, Media and Public Policy*, pg. 91; Nacos, Brigitte L. and Oscar Torres-Reyna. *Fueling Our Fears: Stereotyping, Media Coverage, and Public Opinion of Muslim Americans*. (New York: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers 2007), pg. 1; Nacos, Brigitte and Oscar Torres-Reyna. *Fueling Our Fears: Stereotyping, Media Coverage, and Public Opinion of Muslim Americans*. (New York: Rowman & Littlefield Publishers 2007), pg. 1.
- declxxxiii "Clinton Orders Step-up of Security after Blast," *Omaha World Herald*, 21 April 1995.
- declxxxiv Ramirez, Debbie. "Muslims fear renewed prejudice as speculation centers on Mideast terrorism," *Fort Lauderdale Sun-Sentinel*, 21 April 1995.
- declxxxv "Clinton Orders Step-up of Security after Blast," *Omaha World Herald*, 21 April 1995.

-
- declxxxvi Clinton, William J., "Oklahoma Bombing Memorial Prayer Service Address," 23 April 1995, <http://www.americanrhetoric.com/speeches/wjckoklahomabombingspeech.thm>.
- declxxxvii "Clinton Assails Militias for Anti-American Stance," *Buffalo News*, 2 May 1995.
- declxxxviii Clinton, William J., "Remarks by President Clinton at Michigan State University," 5 May 1995, <http://www.clintonfoundation.org/legacy/050595-speech-by-president-at-michigan-state.htm>.
- declxxxix Farrell, John Aloysius. "President Condemns Extremists," *The Boston Globe*, 6 May 1995.
- deccx "Act of Terror Forces Nation to Focus on Tighter Security," *The Buffalo News*, 21 April 1995.
- deccxi O'Clery, Conor. "Clinton calls for tough new laws on terrorism," 24 April 1995, *The Irish Times*.
- deccxii Cole, David and James X. Dempsey. *Terrorism and the Constitution: Sacrificing Civil Liberties in the Name of National Security*. (New York: The New Press 2006), pg. 125.
- deccxiii Lewis, Neil A. "Clinton Plan Would Broaden FBI Powers," *The New York Times*, 25 April 1995.
- deccxiv "Republican relativism: wiretap flip-flop," <http://www.tpmcafe.com/node/29838>; Congressional Record, "Comprehensive Antiterrorism Act of 1995," 13 March 1996 (House), pgs. H2129-H2190; Dempsey and Cole, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 134.
- deccxv Dempsey and Cole, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pgs. 136-7.
- deccxvi Dempsey and Cole, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 139.
- deccxvii Dempsey and Cole, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, pg. 144.
- deccxviii Dempsey and Cole, *Terrorism and the Constitution*, chapter 10.
- deccxix Kane, Mary. "Clinton Blames Rhetoric of the Ultra-Right," *Times-Picayune* (New Orleans), 26 April 1995.
- deccc Sallee, Rad. "Anti-terrorism proposal spurs fears of attacks on civil liberties," *The Houston Chronicle*, 26 April 1995.
- deccci Clayton Jr., William E. "Senate condemns 'heinous' attack," *The Houston Chronicle*, 26 April 1995.
- decccii Freedland, Jonathan. "Oklahoma Suspect 'Seen in Bomb Truck,'" *The Guardian* (London), 28 April 1995.
- deccciiii LaBaton, Stephen. "Data Show Federal Agents Seldom Employ Surveillance Authority against Terrorists," *The New York Times*, 1 May 1995.
- deccxiv Holland, S. "Clinton Condemns Ultra-Right Groups," *Herald Sun*, 3 May 1995.
- deccxv Harris, John F. "Clinton Criticizes Congress for Delay on Post-Bombing Anti-Terrorism Bill," *The Washington Post*, 1 June 1995.
- deccxvi "Anti-terror legislation floundering, Dole says," *St. Petersburg Times*, 5 June 1995.
- deccxvii Gray, Jerry. "Senate Approves Anti-terror Bill by a 91-to-8 Vote," *The New York Times*, 8 June 1995.
- deccxviii "A Hasty Response to Terrorism," *The New York Times*, 9 June 1995.
- deccxix "Bill Builds Muscle to Fight Terrorists," *Herald Sun*, 22 June 1995.
- deccc McDonald, Greg. "Clinton exhorts foes to set aside ideology," *The Houston Chronicle*, 20 August 1995.
- deccxi Gephardt, Richard. "The Antiterrorism Act of 1995," Congressional Record (House of Representatives), 15 May 1995, pg. E1039.
- deccxii See, for example, Charles Schumer, "Bringing the Terrorism Bill to the Floor," Congressional Record (House of Representatives), 15 December 1995, Pg. E2417.
- deccxiii Marquand, Robert and Sam Walker. "Revised Antiterrorism Bill Rides Again," *The Christian Science Monitor*, 12 March 1996.
- deccxiv See "Republican Contract with America," <http://www.house.gov/house/Contract/CONTRACT.html>.
- deccxv "House Guts Anti-terrorism Law; Members cite Fear of Government," *Plain Dealer* (Cleveland), 14 March 1996.
- deccxvi "Anti-terrorism Law Expected to Pass this Week," *Newsday*, 16 April 1996.
- deccxvii Editorial, "A Terrible Bill," *The Pittsburgh Post-Gazette*, 18 April 1996.
- deccxviii Dewar, Helen. "Clinton to Sign Terrorism Bill Despite Lack of Enforcement Provisions, Aide Says," *The Washington Post*, 19 April 1996.
- deccxix Kuttler, Hillel. "Clinton signs bill aimed at dealing 'mighty blow' to terror," *The Jerusalem Post*, 25 April 1996.
- deccc Nacos, Brigitte L. *Terrorism & the Media: From the Iran Hostage Crisis to the Oklahoma City Bombing*. (New York: Columbia University Press 1994), pg. 70.
- deccxi The data comes from March 1993 and April 1995 Gallup/CNN/*USA Today* polls asking respondents, "Do you personally feel any sense of danger from terrorist acts where you live and work, or not?" and CBS/*New York Times* polls from 9/11/2001 to early January 2002 which asked Americans, "Would you say you personally are very concerned about a terrorist attack in the area where you live, or not?"

deccxxii Data comes from April 1995 and April 1996 Gallup/CNN/*USA Today* polls and an April 1997 Yankelovich/Time/CNN poll which asked respondents: “How worried are you that you or someone in your family will become a victim of a terrorist attack similar to the bombing in Oklahoma City?”

deccxxiii Miga, Andrew. “Terror fears hit home,” *The Boston Herald*, 30 April 1995.

deccxxiv Holland, Keating. “Clinton Approval Rating at All-Time High,” CNN.com, 16 January 1997, <http://www.cnn.com/ALLPOLITICS/1997/01/16/poll.clinton/>.

deccxxv Campbell, James E., “The Presidential Pulse and the 1994 Midterm Congressional Election,” *The Journal of Politics*, Vol. 59, No. 3 (Aug., 1997), pp. 830-857.

deccxxvi On this point, see the discussion in chapter five.

deccxxvii BBC News, “Madrid train attacks,” <http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/shared/spl/hi/guides/457000/457031/html/default.stm>; BBC News, “Aznar says no regrets over poll,” 23 March 2004, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/go/pr/fr/-/1/hi/world/europe/3560561.stm>.

deccxxviii Boin, Arjen, Paul ‘t Hart, Eric Stern, and Bengt Sundelius. *The Politics of Crisis Management: Public Leadership under Pressure*. (Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press 2005), pg. 13.

deccxxix BBC News, “Aznar boosted in Spain poll,” 26 May 2003, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/go/pr/fr/-/2/hi/europe/2937378.stm>.

deccxxx Brody, Richard A. *Assessing the President: The Media, Elite Opinion, and Public Support*. (Stanford, CA: Stanford University Press 1991), pg. 56.

deccxxxi Brody, *Assessing the President*, pgs. 77, 169-70.

deccxxxii In chapter five, whether the government in question was a presidential or parliamentary democracy made little difference in the domestic, legislative response to terrorism. That chapter did not specifically test the institution of a bicameral (versus unicameral) legislature.

deccxxxiii Chapter seven will elaborate on the effect of shaping the threat as a crime.

deccxxxiv Post, Jerrold M. *Leaders and Their Followers in a Dangerous World: The Psychology of Political Behavior*. (Ithaca, NY: Cornell University Press 2004), pg. 21.

deccxxxv Post, *Leaders and Their Followers in a Dangerous World*, pgs. 11, 15-6.

deccxxxvi Becker, Gary S. *The Economic Approach to Human Behavior*. (Chicago: University of Chicago Press 1976).

deccxxxvii Max Weber explains the rationalization of human society in *The Protestant Ethic and the “Spirit” of Capitalism*. (See Weber, Max. *The Protestant Ethic and the “Spirit” of Capitalism and Other Writings*. (New York: Penguin Books 2002), pgs. 21- 2, 26- 28).

deccxxxviii Baehr, Peter and Gordon C. Wells, “Editors’ Introduction” in Weber, Max. *The Protestant Ethic and the “Spirit” of Capitalism and Other Writings*. (New York: Penguin Books 2002).

deccxxxix See, for example, Shapiro, Ian. *Containment: Rebuilding a Strategy against Global Terror*. (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press 2007), pg. 25.

deccxli Gambetta, Diego. “Reason and Terror: Has 9/11 made it hard to think straight?” *Boston Review*, February/March 2004.

deccxlii On Iraq, see Shapiro, *Containment*, pg. 23-4.

deccxliii Hoffman, Bruce. *Inside Terrorism*, Revised and Expanded Edition. (New York: Columbia University Press 2006), pg. 146.

deccxliv “Intifada,” Microsoft Encarta Online Encyclopedia 2007.

deccxlv Btselem human rights group, “Fatalities in the first intifada,” http://www.btselem.org/english/Statistics/First_Intifada_Tables.asp.

deccxlvi See text of document at “Declaration of Principles On Interim Self-Government Arrangements,” <http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Peace/dop.html>.

deccxlvii “Address by Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin at the Signing Ceremony of the Treaty of Peace between the State of Israel and the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan.” Israel Ministry of Foreign Affairs, 26 October 1994, <http://www.mfa.gov.il/MFA/Archive/Speeches/PM+RABIN-+SIGNING+CEREMONY+OF+ISRAEL-JORDAN+PEACE.htm>.

deccxlviii Auerbach, Yehudith and Charles W. Greenbaum. “Assessing Leader Credibility during a Peace Process: Rabin’s Private Polls,” *Journal of Peace Research*, 37:1 (January 2000), pg. 35.

deccxlviii On changes to counterterror law see “Prevention of Terrorism Ordinance No. 33 of 5708-1948,” Israel Ministry of Foreign Affairs, http://www.mfa.gov.il/MFA/MFArchive/1900_1949/Prevention%20of%20Terrorism%20Ordinance%20No%2033%20of%205708-19. The small changes to the counterterror law appear at the bottom of the page. On the Hamas

deportations see Haberman, Clyde. "The World: Israel's Deportations; Rabin Kicks the Mideast Peace Table," *The New York Times*, 20 December 1992; Hoffman, *Inside Terrorism*, pg. 148.

deccclix Hoffman, *Inside Terrorism*, pg. 148.

decccl "Clinton, Israel and the Hamas Expulsion," *Middle East Report*, no. 181 (March-April 1993), pg. 37.

decccli Hoffman, *Inside Terrorism*, pg. 148.

decccliii Ganor, Boaz. "Israel's Counter-Terrorism Policy: 1983-1999—Efficacy versus Liberal Democratic Values," International Institute for Counter-Terrorism brief based on Ganor's book, 15 September 2002, <http://www.ict.org.il/apage/5543.php>.

decccliv "Rabin's Remarks on Beit Lid Bombing," 23 January 1995 in "Speeches by Yitzhak Rabin," <http://www.jafi.org.il/education/actual/rabin/speeches.html>.

deccclv Auerbach and Greenbaum, "Assessing Leader Credibility during a Peace Process: Rabin's Private Polls," pgs. 47-9.

deccclvi Wilkinson, Paul. *Terrorism versus Democracy: The Liberal State Response*, Second Edition. (New York: Routledge 2006), pg. 54

deccclvii Parachini, John V., "The World Trade Center Bombers (1993)," Chapter 11 in Tucker, Jonathan B. ed., *Toxic Terror: Assessing Terrorist Use of Chemical and Biological Weapons*. (Cambridge, MA: MIT Press 2000), pgs. 185- 206; BBC News, "1993: World Trade Center bomb terrorists New York," BBC News, http://news.bbc.co.uk/onthisday/hi/dates/stories/february/26/newsid_2516000/2516469.stm.

deccclviii Minter, Richard, "An Unheeded Warning: When al Qaeda attacked the World Trade Center in 1993, Bill Clinton shrugged," *The Wall Street Journal*, 30 September 2003. Article provides an excerpt of Minter's book, *Losing bin Laden: How Bill Clinton's Failures Unleashed Global Terror*. (Washington, DC: Regnery Publishing 2003).

deccclix "Interview with "60 Minutes" on CBS - President Bill Clinton – Transcript," http://findarticles.com/p/articles/mi_m2889/is_n17_v31/ai_17041600/pg_4.

deccclx "Salameh Detained," [Globalsecurity.org](http://www.globalsecurity.org), http://www.globalsecurity.org/security/profiles/salameh_detained.htm.

deccclxi Mylroie, Laura. "The World Trade Center Bomb: Who is Ramzi Yousef? And Why It Matters," *The National Interest*, Winter 1995/1996. Note that Mylroie has controversially tried to link Yousef and al-Qaeda to Iraq.

deccclxii Katzenstein, Peter J. "Same War—Different Views: Germany, Japan, and Counterterrorism," *International Organization*, 57: 4 (Autumn 2003), pg. 732.

deccclxiii Department of Justice Canada, "Backgrounder: Royal Assent of Bill C-36: The Anti-terrorism Act," http://www.justice.gc.ca/en/news/nr/2001/doc_28217.html.

deccclxiv BBC News, "France adopts new terror law," BBC News, 31 October 2001, <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/europe/1630864.stm>.

deccclxv Hocking, Jenny. *Terror Laws: ASIO, Counter-Terrorism and the Threat to Democracy*. (Sydney: UNSW Press 2004), pgs. 10-11; The Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Japan, "Statement by Prime Minister Junichiro Koizumi on the Passing of the Anti-Terrorism Special Measures Law by the Diet of Japan," 29 October 2001, <http://www.mofa.go.jp/region/n-america/us/terro0109/speech/pm1029.html>.

deccclxvi Katzenstein, "Same War—Different Views: Germany, Japan, and Counterterrorism," pgs. 740, 749-50.

deccclxvii Singh, Ujjwal Kumar. *The State, Democracy and Anti-Terror Laws in India*. (Thousand Oaks, CA: Sage Publications 2007), pg. 14; In.Rediff.com, "It is goodbye to PoTA," 18 September 2004, <http://in.rediff.com/news/2004/sep/18specl.htm>; For full text of the Prevention of Terrorism Act see <http://www.satp.org/satporgtp/countries/india/document/actandordinances/POTA.htm>.

deccclxviii Weir, Fred and Scott Peterson, "Russian Terrorism Prompts Power Grab," *The Christian Science Monitor*, 14 September 2004.

deccclxix See Shapiro, Jeremy. "France and the GIA" in Art, Robert J. and Louise Richardson eds., *Democracy and Counterterrorism: Lessons from the Past*. (Washington, DC: United States Institute of Peace Press 2007), chapter 5.

deccclxx On the UK see Donohue, Laura. *Counter-Terrorist Law and Emergency Powers in the United Kingdom, 1922-2000*. (Dublin: Irish Academic Press 2001), pg. 228. Donohue writes that, "Following the enactment of the 1974 PTA violence in Great Britain plummeted." On Israel, note plummeting terror casualty statistics from 2002- 2006. Over 450 Israelis were killed in terror attacks in 2002, only 30 died in 2006. The building of the security fence/wall and the detention of terrorist suspects contributed to this outcome (see chapter five on the thousands of Palestinians detained). For Israeli terror fatality statistics see Israel Ministry of Foreign Affairs, "Victims of Palestinian Violence and Terrorism since September 2000," <http://www.mfa.gov.il/MFA/Terrorism->

%20Obstacle%20to%20Peace/Palestinian%20terror%20since%202000/Victims%20of%20Palestinian%20Violence
%20and%20Terrorism%20sinc.

deccclxxi Posner, Richard A. "Security versus Civil Liberties". *The Atlantic Monthly*, Dec. 2001.

deccclxxii See, for example, Carafano, James J. "New Homeland Security Strategy Misses the Mark," *Human Events*, <http://www.humanevents.com/article.php?id=22807> and Dershowitz, Alan. *Preemption: A Knife That Cuts Both Ways*. (New York: WW Norton & Co. 2007).

deccclxxiii See Mueller, John. *Overblown: How Politicians and the Terrorism Industry Inflate National Security Threats, and Why We Believe Them*. (New York: Free Press 2006); Lustick, Ian S. *Trapped in the War on Terror*. (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press 2006); Stone, Geoffrey R. *Perilous Times: Free Speech in Wartime From the Sedition Act of 1798 to the War on Terrorism*. (New York: WW Norton & Co. 2004).

deccclxxiv Shapiro, *Containment*.

deccclxxv Pape, Robert. *Dying to Win: The Strategic Logic of Suicide Terrorism*. (New York: Random House 2005).

deccclxxvi Mueller, *Overblown*; Lustick, *Trapped in the War on Terror*.

deccclxxvii "Interview with Ohio State Professor John Mueller," *The Daily Show with Jon Stewart*, Comedy Central, 31 October 2006.

deccclxxviii The theory is proposed in chapter one and refined in chapter six.

deccclxxix Of those that do exist, the better ones include Freeman, Michael. *Freedom or Security: The Consequences for Democracies Using Emergency Powers to Fight Terror*. (Westport, CT: Praeger 2003); Art, Robert J. and Louise Richardson eds. *Democracy and Counterterrorism: Lessons from the Past*. (Washington, DC: United States Institute of Peace 2007); Charters, David A. ed., *The Deadly Sin of Terrorism: Its Effect on Democracy and Civil Liberty in Six Countries*. (Westport, CT: Greenwood Press 1994).